

17057

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

PROF. T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

PROF. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. I.



LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890

P.M.I.C. L.L.D. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	
Acc. No.	47,057.
Class No.	264,221
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class.	as is
Cat.	as is
Pk. Card	He
checked	as is

TABLE OF MSS. COLLATED.

S ^c	}	See the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala Vilasini.
S ^d		
S ^t		
B ^m		

S^m A MS. in Sinhalese characters in the possession of Prof. Rhys Davids.

B^p The MS. in Burmese characters in the Phayre Collection at the India Office.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

i. Brahmajāla Sutta.]*

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti saddhim antevāsinaṃ Brahmaddattena māṇavena. Tatra sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājaka-ssa antevāsī Brahmaddatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsi aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā¹ honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake² eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim antevāsinaṃ Brahmaddattena māṇavena. Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa

¹ BB anubandhā (throughout).

² B^p and Old. C. xi. 1. 8 rājāgārake.

* Titles not in the MSS.

pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā¹ Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.¹

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccutṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle² sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo³ udapādi : ‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c’ idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭividditā. Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha ‘me ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammaṃ viditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : ‘Kāya nu ‘ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā⁴ vippakatā ti?’ Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum : ‘Idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccutṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi “Acchariyaṃ . . . pe (3) . . . anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

5. ‘Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Saṃghassa vā

¹ BB viharanti for 1-4.

² MSS. 1 and 1 about equally.

³ BB saṅkhiya-dhammo (throughout). ⁴ B^p antarākathā.

avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamaṇā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamaṇā vā api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbēthetabbāṃ : "Iti pi etaṃ abhūtaṃ, iti pi etaṃ atacchaṃ, n'atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, na ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjatīti."'

6. 'Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhe¹ na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillaṇṇatattā¹ karaṇīyaṃ. Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā ubbillaṇṇatattā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbāṃ : "Iti p'etaṃ bhūtaṃ, iti p'etaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, saṃvijjati ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesūti."'

7. 'Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya. Katamaṃ ca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya ?'

¹ B^p uppilāvit^o throughout, but see 3. 23; and vilya in Burnouf, 'Lotus,' 308; and Morris in J. P. T. S. for 1887.

8.¹ “Pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo nibhita-dāḍo nibhita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo dinnādāyī dinna-pātikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ¹ pahāya brahmacārī Samaṇo Gotamo āra-cārī² virato methunā gāma-dhammā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. “Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādi sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassāti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pisunā³ vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anupādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pharusā- vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Yā sā vācā nelā⁴ kaṇṇa-sukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃ-gaṃā porī bahujanā-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi nidhānavatiṃ vācam⁵ bhāsītā kālana

¹ For §§ 8–11 compare M. i. pp. 179, 267.

² B^p anācari (as in M. always).

³ M. and Sum. p. 73, pisunaṃ ; S^d pisunam ; A. iii. 61. 2. pisunā ; S^{cm} pisunā.

⁴ S^d D^p B^p Sum. and M. all nelā, S^{ed} and Gr nelā.

⁵ B^p Gr vācam (three times).

sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ attha-saṃhitā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

10. “Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Eka-bhattiko Samaṇo Gotamo rattūparato, vikāla-bhojanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Nacca-gita-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-mañḍana-vibhūsaṇa-tṭhānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Aj-eḷaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-paṇiṇa¹ -gaman-ānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūṭa-kaṇṣakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkotana-vañcana-nikatisāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadha-bandhana²-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam.

11. “Yathā va paṇ’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ mūla-bijaṃ khanda-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ agga-bhijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam — iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ S^t paṇiṇa : see § 19.

² So SS D^a and Gr : B^a and Sum. bandha.

12. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vannaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

13. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ paṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhatthūnaṃ Sobha-nagaraṃ ¹ caṇḍālaṃ vaṇsaṃ dhopanaṃ ² hatthi-yuddhaṃ assa-yuddhaṃ mahisa-yuddhaṃ usabha-yuddhaṃ aja-yuddhaṃ meṇḍaka ³ -yuddhaṃ kukkuṭa-yuddhaṃ vattaka ⁴ -yuddhaṃ daṇḍa-yuddhaṃ muṭṭhi-yuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senā-byūhaṃ anika-dassanaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vannaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

14. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam ⁵ aṭṭha-padaṃ dasa-padaṃ ākāsaṃ parihāra-pathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ ⁶ ghaṭikaṃ salāka-hatthaṃ ⁷ akkhaṃ paṇḍacīraṃ vaṇkakaṃ mokkhaṇikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ pattāḥhakaṃ rathakaṃ

¹ So S^{cm} and Sum. ; S^d sobhana-kāraṃ ; S^t sobhanakara-kam ; D^s sobhanagaranam ; B^p sobhanakam. Weber in ‘Indische Studien,’ ii. 38, quotes from a commentary on Śaṭarudriya, ‘Sobha iti gandharva-nagaraṃ ;’ B.R. give Saubha, ‘a mythical city hanging in the air.’

² S^{dm} D^s B^p dhovanam. S^{ct} and Sum. dhop^o (See J. ii. p. 117 and iv. p. 390).

³ S^d D^s B^p meṇḍa-. ⁴ S^{edm} Gr vaddhaka. See § 22.

⁵ This list of games recurs in CV. i. 13. 2.

⁶ S^{at} and Gr balikaṃ.

⁷ On Śalākā in gambling, see Pāṇini ii. 1. 10.

dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vajjaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

15. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanāni anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ¹ āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ udda-lomiṃ ekanta-lomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthaththaraṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajina-ppaveṇiṃ kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttara-cchadāni ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

16. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ uccāhadānaṃ parimaddanaṃ nahāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālā-vilepanaṃ² mukkhā-cuṇṇakaṃ mukkhālepanaṃ hattha-bandhaṃ sikhā-bandhaṃ daṇḍakaṃ nālikaṃ khaggaṃ chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uṇhisam maṇiṃ valā-vijaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

17. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ³ rājakaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ñāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ

¹ This list recurs at A. iii. 63. 3 (cp. iii. 34), MV. v. 10. 4, and CV. vi. 8. 1. ² S^{ed} B^e mālā-gandha-vil°.

³ This list of foolish talks recurs at MV. v. 6. 3; D. ix. 3.

[purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatthā-na-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

18. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharan—seyyathidaṃ: ‘Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sāhitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinnaṃ¹ te viparivattaṃ—Aropito te vādo, niggahito² ’si²—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti³—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

19. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-pahīṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti⁴—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahīṇa³ -gamanānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

20. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā⁴ ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ ni-jigimsitāro—iti⁵ evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Silam nitthitam.

¹ So SS; D^s B^p adhiciṇṇan; Sum. āciṇṇan. (See M. I. 372.)

² B^p niggahito tvam asi. ³ S^{cdm} twice pahina. But see § 10.

⁴ S^t nippesikā; B^p nibbesikā.

⁵ So S^{cdm} D^s (as in § 11); B^p Gr add vā iti.

21. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā teevarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam¹ kappenti—seyyathīdam aṅgam nimittam uppādam² supinam lakkhaṇam mūsikācchinnam aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ³ kapa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta³ -vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuṇa-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānam sara-parittānam miga-cakkam—iti vā iti evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

22. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam maṇi-lakkhaṇam daṇḍa-lakkhaṇam vattha-lakkhaṇam asilakkhaṇam usu-lakkhaṇam dhanu-lakkhaṇam āyudha⁴ -lakkhaṇam itthi-lakkhaṇam purisa-lakkhaṇam kumāra-lakkhaṇam kumāri-lakkhaṇam dāsa-lakkhaṇam dāsi-lakkhaṇam hatthi-lakkhaṇam assa-lakkhaṇam mahisa-lakkhaṇam usabha-lakkhaṇam go-lakkhaṇam aja-lakkhaṇam meṇḍa-lakkhaṇam kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇam vattaka⁵ -lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇam kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇam kacchapa-lakkhaṇam miga-lakkhaṇam—iti vā iti evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

23. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam ‘Rañṇam niyyānam bhavissati, rañṇam aniyānam bhavissati—Abbhantarānam rañṇam upayānam⁶ bhavissati, bāhirānam rañṇam apayānam bhavissati—Bāhirānam

¹ B^p Gr jīvitam, throughout. ² B^p Gr uppātam.

³ So SS here and in Sum.; BB khatta. (See iv. 2 and Ud. iii. 9.)

⁴ D^s and Sum. āyudha. ⁵ S^c vaddhaka. See § 14.

⁶ S^c D^s upāyānam; B^p upayānam.

raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati’—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

24. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā to evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathidam ‘Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya¹ -ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha² -gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi³ bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ⁴ saṃkilesaṃ⁵ vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati’—iti

¹ B^p suriya- (throughout).

² Sum. omits; B^p upatha (twice).

³ BB and Gr dudrabhi (twice).

⁴ B^p oggamaṇaṃ (twice) and so Gr below. Here Gr okk°.

⁵ Sum. saṃkilesa: S° °lesā: S^{dtm} D^s B^p °lesam here, and S^p B^p below sakilesam.

vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

25. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ: ‘Subbutthikā’¹ bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati,’ muddā, gaṇaṇā, saṃkhānaṃ,² kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ³—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

26. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti — seyyathīdaṃ āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvadanāṃ⁴ vivadanāṃ saṃkīraṇaṃ vikīraṇaṃ subhaga-karaṇaṃ dubbhaga-karaṇaṃ viruddha-gabbha-karaṇaṃ jivhā-nittaddanaṃ⁵ hanu-saṃghananaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ kaṇṇa-jappanaṃ ādasa-paṇhaṃ kumārī-paṇhaṃ deva-paṇhaṃ ādiccupatthānaṃ Mahat-upatthānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ Sir’-avhāyanaṃ⁶—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ D^s subbutthikam; S^{cm} suvyutthikā. At D. ii. 60 S^d subbutthikam; S^c sabbutthikā; S^t subbutthikam; B^p suvutthikam.

² B^p saṃghānaṃ.

³ B^p Gr (and S^d at D. ii. 60) lokāyatanaṃ. But see C. 5. 31. 2, A. 3. 58. 1, Mil. 4, Div. 630, 633 and Saddh. P. xiii. (Kern, p. 263).

⁴ So SS B^p saṃvaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ.

⁵ So SS B^p nibaddhanaṃ (Gr here and B^p at D. ii. 61 nibhandhanaṃ).

⁶ So S^{dm}; S^t and L^t Siravhaya^o; S^c Siravhānaṃ; B^p Sirivhāyanaṃ and Sum. Sirivhāyanaṃ (In D. ii. 61 S^{dt} B^p as here, but S^c Siravhāyanaṃ). Avhāyana occurs below at Tevijja Sutta 24.

27. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jivikaṃ kappenti—sey-yathīdaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ¹ vassa² -kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ³ ācamaṇaṃ nahāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adhe-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappaṇaṃ natthu-kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā - mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhiṇaṃ paṭimokkho—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

‘Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahā-Sīlaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.

28. ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññ’ eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā - bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

‘Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā dud-dasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā - bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ ?

29. ‘Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino, pubbantaṃ ārabha aneka-

¹ B^p (*here and in D. ii. 62*) inserts bhūta-kammaṃ (? from § 21) and SS at D. ii. 62, insert bhūti-kammaṃ.

² SS vassa . . . vossa ; B^p vaya . . . voya ; Gr vaya . . . vaya (!)

³ S^{cm} (*and SS in D. ii. 62*) paṭi° ; S^{at} D^s Sum. and B^p pari°.

vihitāni adhivutti-padāni¹ abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudittthino pubbantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā, sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpam ceto-samādhiṃ plusati yathā samāhite citte² aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ³ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ³ pi jātiyo cattariṣaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-sahassaṃ pi⁴ anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni.⁴ "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.⁵ Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūppanno"⁶ ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe

¹ B^p Gr adhimutta-. See below 2. 37 and 3. 27.

² B^p here, but not below, in this §, inserts parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇo vigatūpakkilese (which, with other words, occur in the parallel texts). ³ B^p visati, tiṃsa.

⁴ The parallel texts here have different words. See D. ii. 93; M. i. p. 182; A. iii. 59, 100; S. V. Pār. i. 1. 6.

⁵ SS perhaps uppādim; B^p and Gr udapādi (here and in D. ii. 93) Old. loc. cit. udapādim. And so Trenckner M. I. 22, 35, but uppādim at pp. 182, etc.

⁶ Old. loc. cit. idh' uppanno; B^p here = SS.

nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho ¹ kūṭaṭṭho ² esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi — seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ . . . pe . . . anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti ³ iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’aham ⁴ etaṃ ⁴ jānāmi : yathā sassato attā ca ⁵ loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti.”

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha ekacce samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

32. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim ārabha kim āgamaṃ sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī ?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi samvatta-vivattaṃ dve pi samvatta-vivattaṇi tīni pi samvatta-vivattaṇi cattāri pi samvatta-vivattaṇi pañca pi samvatta-vivattaṇi dasa pi samvatta-vivattaṇi. “ Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-

¹ SS *always* ṃ (not ñ); B^p (twice) vañco.

² So S^m. All other MSS. kūṭa, twice, and so also in Sum., in D. ii. 26 (where all these words recur), and in Abh. 107.

³ All MSS. ti here and in §§ 32, 33.

⁴ So SS below i. 2, 17, 18, etc. B^p Imināmaham. Here Sum. appears to read iminā p’aham evaṃ, in §§ 32, 33, B^p S^{cd} have imināham etaṃ, but S^m iminā p’aham evaṃ.

⁵ Gr omits, but not in §§ 32, 33.

sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ- sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: “Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-saman ti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

33. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim, āgamaṃ kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati — seyyathidaṃ dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi vīsatiṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi tiṃsaṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi cattārisaṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi. “Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: “Sassato attā ca

loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca satta sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phu-sāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathidaṃ dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi . . . pe . . . cattārisaṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi. Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . 'Ihūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Imi-nā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca satta sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

34. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha sassatā-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṇsi. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evaṃ āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca satta sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ tṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

35. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā¹ evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ

¹ B^p Gr ditṭhiṭṭhānaṃ.

na parāmasati, aparāmasato ¹ c'assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, ² vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ³ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipunā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pave-deti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṃ sassatam ekaccaṃ asassatam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassatam ekaccaṃ asassatam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi ?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karabaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvattati. Saṃvattamāno loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvattanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam ⁴ pabbhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karabaci dighassa adhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivattati. Vivattamāne loka suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātu-bhavati. Ath' aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati. So tattha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyī, ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

4. 'Tassa tattha ekakassa ⁵ digha-rattam nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati : "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyur" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyuk-

¹ B^p evam ap^o (SS Sum. omit).

² S^{cd} add yeva, but omit it at 2. 15 and 3. 30.

³ B^p Gr atthaṅg^o. ⁴ S^d sayam. ⁵ S^o B^p ekassa.

khayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara¹-kāyā cavitvā Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa saṃvāyakaṃ. Te pi tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayāma-pabbhā antalik-khacārā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

5. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno tassa evaṃ hoti : "Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmitā² setṭho sañjitā² vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad ahoṣi : 'Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyūti. Iti mamañ ca mano-paṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgata' ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā tesam pi evaṃ hoti : "Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmitā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ mayaṃ hi addasāma idha paṭhamam upapannaṃ, mayaṃ pana amhā pacchā upapannaṃ ti."

6. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammāmanasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evaṃ āha : "Yo kho so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmitā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha tena

¹ B^p Ābhassarā. ² B^p (thrice) Nimmitā, Sañjitā. See xi. 80.

Brahmunā nimmitā te mayam aniccā addhuvā¹ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam tñanam yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

7. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

‘Santi, bhikkhave, Khīḍḍā-padosikā² nāma devā. Te ativelam hassa-khīḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelam hassa-khīḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati mussati,³ satiyā⁴ sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. ‘Tñanam kho pan’etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim plusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati.

9. ‘So evam āha: “Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khīḍḍā-padosikā te na ativelam hassa-khīḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam na ativelam hassa-khīḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati na mussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samam tath’ eva

¹ S° B° adhuvā. See Vim. 50, 23; J. i. 393, 3.

² S° here pādus°, below twice pados°; S^a thrice padus° S^t thrice pādus°; B° first pādus°, then twice pados°; Gr first padus°, then twice pados°; Sum. pados°, but gives v.l. padus°. All MSS. pados° in § 10.

³ S^a mossati; Gr B° (and S^t B° Gr twice below) sammussati.

⁴ So S^a B° Gr, and all MSS. twice in § 9. Here S^{em} and Sum. sati.

ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha Khiddā-padosikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesaṃ no ativelaṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati, satiyā sammosā eva mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabha eke samāna-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

10. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samāna-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti ?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantaññamaññaṃhi cittaṇi padū senti.¹ Te aññamaññaṃhi² padutṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

11. 'Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappaṃ anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

12. 'So evaṃ āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Mano-padosikā te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantaññamaññaṃhi cittaṇi nappadū senti. Te aññamaññaṃhi apadutṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-śamaṃ

¹ B^p pados° here and the third time, second time padus°.

² All MSS. aññam-aññam first time, and -aññamhi third time. Second time only B^p -aññam (S^d -aññam pi; S^e Gr -aññamhi).

tath'eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam abumha Mano-padosikā te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha.¹ Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayam aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā eva. Mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

13. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṇsī. ² So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-patibhānaṃ evam āha: "Yaṃ kho idaṃ vuccati cakkhun ti pi sotā ti pi ghāna ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayaṃ attā aniccō addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo. Yaṃ ca kho idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ ti vā mano ti vā viññāṇa ti vā ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath'eva ṭhassatīti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime

ditthitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritarāṇi pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanāṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattāṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca attthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhirā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇī’ atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

16. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha antānantikā antānantāṃ lokaṃ paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi ?

17. ‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ plusati yathā samāhite citte anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharati. So evaṃ āha : “Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe¹ . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ plusāmi yathā samāhite citte anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ² etaṃ jānāmi : yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamāṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

18. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha antānantikā antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpenti ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ

¹ So SS B^p repeats. ² S^c B^p imināmāhaṃ (see i. 2. 31).

ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharati. So evam āha: “Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabbhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

19. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabbhā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-mānasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. So evam āha: “Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto’ ti tesam pi musā. Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. Iminā paḥaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabbhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

20. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabbhā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vimaṇsi. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṇsānucariṭaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: “N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na panānanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-

brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ‘ Ananto ayaṃ loko अपरियान्तो ’
ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ
āhaṃsu : ‘ Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti ’ tesam pi
musā. N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na paṇānanto ti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam
ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam
lokassa paññāpenti.

21. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānan-
tikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye
hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā
antānantam lokassa paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh’ eva catuhi
vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n’ atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime
ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā
bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato
pajānāti, tato ca uttaritarāṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ
na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nib-
buti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assā-
dañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā
anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gaṇḍhīrā duddasā
duranubodhā santā paṇita atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-
vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā
pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ
sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

23. ‘ Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amārā-
vikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vacā-
vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amārā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Te
ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba
amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā
vacā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amārā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthū-
hi ?

24. ‘ Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā
idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan
ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : “ Ahaṃ
kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ

akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto,¹ idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ², tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā patigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā patigho vā taṃ mam' assa musā.³ Yaṃ mam' assa musā so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhayaṃ musā-vāda-parijegucchā³ n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroṭi, na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroṭi, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam⁴ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha pañhaṃ puttḥā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puttḥā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā patigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā patigho vā taṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ, so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti."

¹ See nappajānanto, but below §§ 25, 26, appo.

^{2,3} B^p omits. ³ B^p parijikucchā; Gr parijegucchāne'v.

⁴ So Sum. and SS; B^p evan ti.

Iti so upādāna-bhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroṭi na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroṭi, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

26. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kiṃ āgama kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānati, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ—santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhī-rūpā vobhindantā¹ maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni—te maṃ tattha samanuyūñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyūñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ tesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ. Yesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ so maṃ assa vighāto. Yo maṃ assa vighāto so maṃ assa antarāyo" ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n'ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroṭi, na paṇ' idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroṭi, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ

¹ B^p te bhindantā. So also M. I. 176, 546.

ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

27. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : " 'Atthi paro ' loko ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'Atthi paro loko ' ti iti ce me assa, 'atthi paro loko ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. 'N'atthi paro loko ? ' ti . . . pe . . . 'Atthi ca n'atthi ca paro loko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi paro loko ?—Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N'atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sattā opapātikā ?—Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ?—Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ? N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti ce me assa, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-

¹ S^c B^p para- *always*.

vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amara-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amara-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amara-vikkhepaṃ, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisampanṇā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti vidiṭṭā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vādamaṇā vadeyyuṃ.

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī dvihi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āganna kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asañña-sattā nāma devā, saññupādā ca pana te devā tanhā kāyā cavanti. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno aḡārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Aḡārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phu-sati yathā samāhite citte saññuppādam anussarati, tato

¹ At Smp. p. 312, Old. reads samuppattikā and gives from a Dīgha MS. a v. l. onto in a note.

param nānussarati. So evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi pubbe nāho-sim, so'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya ¹ parinato ² ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānam evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānam samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā-

¹ S^d B^p santattāya ; Gr santatāya.

² S^d B^p parinato ; S^t °nāto ; Gr °nāto. See ii. 20.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

47657

35. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni ¹ abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi iṭṭo bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ānāvañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacehi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

37. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi ?

38. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

¹ S^d adhimutti-padhāni twice, and so in 2. 37 ; B^p adhimutta-padāni ; See i. 1. 29 ; 2. 37 ; 3. 27.

āghatanikā¹ saññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasaḥi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasaḥi vatthūhi ?

“Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi” ti naṃ paññāpentī. “Arūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā sanni” ti naṃ paññāpentī. “Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . pe . . . “N’eva rūpi nārūpi . . . “Antavā attā hoti . . . “Anantavā . . . “Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “N’ev’ antavā nānantavā² . . . “Ekatta-saññi attā hoti . . . “Nānatta-saññi . . . “Paritta-saññi . . . “Appamāna-saññi . . . “Ekanta-sukkhī attā hoti . . . “Ekanta-dukkhī . . . “Sukha-dukkhī . . . “Adukkham-asukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi” ti naṃ paññāpentī.

39. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasaḥi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva soḷasaḥi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

40. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: “Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā pañitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā pañḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ SS (and B^p afterwards) ghāto. But see Sum. and compare MV. v. 1. 14; Th. i. 418, 711; Mil. 110.

² S^{edm} nev’ antavā ca nānantavā ca.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā-vadamānā vadeyyum.

Dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

3. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā¹ asaṇṇi-vādā, uddham āghatanā¹ asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpenti atthahi vatthūhi ?

2. "Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi" ti naṃ paṇṇāpenti. "Arūpi . . . pe . . . "Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . "N'eva rūpi nārūpi . . . "Antavā ca . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi ti" naṃ paṇṇāpenti.

3. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva atthahi vatthūhi ctesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ B^p Gr āghat°.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

5. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n’eva saṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpentī atthahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpentī atthahi vatthūhi?’

6. “Rupī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n’eva saṇṇi nāsaṇṇi ti” naṃ paṇṇāpentī. “Arūpī . . . “Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . “N’eva rūpī nārūpī . . . “Antavā . . . “Anantavā . . . “Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “N’ev’ antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n’eva saṇṇi nāsaṇṇi” ti naṃ paṇṇāpentī.

7. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpentī atthahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva atthahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

8. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “Ime dīṭṭhitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīta atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

9. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba uccheda-vādā sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi?

10. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādi hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi : "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā rūpī cātumaḥā-bhūṭiko¹ lūṭā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bhedā uccijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samuccchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

11. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samuccchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabalīkārāhāra² -bhakkho. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā uccijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samuccchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

12. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samuccchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccāṅgī abhīndriyo.³ Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā uccijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samuccchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

13. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samuccchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ attha-gamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā 'Ananto okaso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na

¹ B^p cātu-mahā-. See D. ii. 83.

² S^b kabalīno.

³ See D. ii. 85 and ix. 22.

jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

14. ‘Taṃ añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinnno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘Anantaṃ viññānaṃ’ ti viññānaṇcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

15. ‘Taṃ añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinnno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññānaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘N’atthi kiñcīti’ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

16. ‘Taṃ añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinnno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘Santāṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ etaṃ’ ti neva-saññā-nāsaṇṇāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

17. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattaḥi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā

brāhmaṇā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

18. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gabhitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato e' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vinutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho to, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vannaṃ sammā vadamārā vadeyyuṃ.

19. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi?

20. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādi hoti evaṃ-ditṭhi: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

21. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto¹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāma hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesam vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāva upajjanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā. Yato

¹ So SS here, and at the corresponding point in §§ 22-24. B^p Gr nibbānaṃ patto four times.

kho bho ayaṃ attā vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala-dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam¹ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

22. 'Taṃ añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha vitakkitam vicāritam etena etaṃ olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā vitakka-vicarānam vūpasamā² ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

23. 'Taṃ añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha pīti-gatam cetaso ubbīlāvitattam³ etena etaṃ olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ñeikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī' ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

24. 'Taṃ añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo etena etaṃ olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa - domanassānam atthagamā adukkham⁴

¹ BB paṭhamam jhānam.

² So all MSS. A. ii. 2. 3 ; M. i. 21. Childers, vup°.

³ B^p Gr ubbīlāvitam. See i. 1. 5.

⁴ B^p adukkham.

asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

25. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma - nibbānā - vādā sato sattassa parama - diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

26. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

27. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

28. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ

na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

29. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

30. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : " Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, taṃ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi

vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-¹ vipphanditaṃ eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ assassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī dvihi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditṭhino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatānā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

¹ B^p Gr paritassitaṃ.

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattaḥi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcali vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu - cattārisāya vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitaṃ adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-

vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abbivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanaṃ saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanaṃ asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanika n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanaṃ n'eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-

kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisaya vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ apajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te

¹ B^p pa at end of each clause.

samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā dīṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā,² ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te cchahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentī, tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass'-upāyāsā sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca adīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yaṭṭha-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, āyaṃ imehi sabbhe' eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imehi' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi. bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭ-antevāsī vā sukhumacchikena³ jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evaṃ assa: "Ye kho keci imasmiṃ udaka-dahe olārikā pāṇā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² So all MSS., though they have no corresponding clause in the previous two lists.

³ B^p Gr sukhumacchiddakena.

anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjantīti "—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānuditthino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhiṇvutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satthiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjan', ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

73. 'Ucchiṇṇa-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yav' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-mānussā. Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jivita-pariyādānaṃ na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacehinnāya yāni kāñci ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni,² sabbāni tāni tad-anvayāni bhavanti—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchiṇṇa-bhava-nettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jivita-pariyādānaṃ na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.'

74. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante. Ko nāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvam, Ānanda, imam dhamma-pariyāyam Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dharehīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti³. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaṇṇāmane sahasi⁴ loka-dhātu akampitthāti.

BRAHMA-JĀLA-SUTTAM.

¹ Quoted Alwis, 'Buddhist Nirvāna,' p. 51.

² B^p vaṇḍa-paṭibaddhāni.

³ B^p abhinandanti.

⁴ B^p dasa-sahassi.

[ii. Sāmañña-Phala Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Jivakassa komārabhaccassa ¹ Amba-vane, mahatā bikkhu-saṃghena saddhim ādḍha-telasehi ² bhikkhu-satehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu ³ Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā rājāmacca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānaṃ udānesi: 'Ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassaniyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhaññā vata bho dosinā ratti. Kaṃ nu kh'ajja ⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti?'

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithhakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ B^p obhajjassa; S^m obhāṇḍo. See 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 174.

² So all MSS. Sum. telasahi.

³ Called Kshemadarsin at Suhritlekha, verse 14 (J. P. T. S. 1886, p. 9).

⁴ S^m B^p Gr khvajja; S^{dt} kin nu khajja; S^t khannu khajja.

Makkhali-Gosālo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

6. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Sañjaya Belatṭhi¹-putto saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Sañjayaṃ Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Sañjayaṃ Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ S^m B^m Belatṭha.

Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto¹ 'saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tiṭṭhakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jivako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre tuṇhi-bhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : 'Tvam pana samma Jivaka kiṃ tuṇhī ti ?'

'Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā - sambuddho ambhaṃ Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ adḍha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhugato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.'

'Tena hi samma Jivaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti.'

9. 'Evaṃ devāti' kho Jivako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi - puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇiyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi : 'Kappitāni kho te deva hatthi-yānāni yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.' Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikā-satesu paccakā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇiyaṃ nāgaṃ abhirūhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Rājagahamhā niyyāsi mahacca² rājānubhāvena, yena Jivakassa komārabhaccassa Amba-vanaṃ tena pāyāsi.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahu chambitattam, ahu lomahaṇso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho

¹ S^d Nātha ; S^{mt} Nāta ; B^p Nāṭha (see § 28). ² So all MSS.

Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhīto saṃviggo loma-hatṭha-jāto Jivakaṃ koṃārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ' Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na vañcesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na palambhesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na paccattikānaṃ desi ? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa aḍḍha-telaśānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n' eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkhāsita-saddo na nigghoso ti ? '

' Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja.¹ Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccattikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja.² Ete maṇḍala-māle dipā jhāyantīti.'

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-mālassa dvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jivakaṃ koṃārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ' Kahaṃ pana samma Jivaka Bhagavā ti ? '

' Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimaṃ thammbhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinna purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassāti.'

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekam antaṃ atthāsī, ekam antaṃ tṛito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṃhī-bhūtaṃ tuṃhī-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadam iva vipassanaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : ' Iminā me upasamena Udāyi³ bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

' Agamā⁴ kho tvaṃ mahā-rāja yathā pemaṇ ti ? '

' Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim⁵

¹ B^p Gr repeat mā bhāyi mahārāja.

² S^{ed} omī repetition.

⁴ S^{ed} āgamā.

³ B^p Gr Udāya- always.

⁵ S^m añjalim paṇāmetvā.

paññametvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Puccheyyāṃ' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam kañcid eva desaṃ,¹ sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.'

'Puccha mahā-rāja yad ākaṅkhasīti.'

14.² 'Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathādaṃ hatthāroha assāroha rathikā dhanugahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā³ uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā⁴ ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā⁵ pesa-kārā nālā-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni⁶ puthu-sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajivanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmaṃ sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpentī sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bhante evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti?'

15. 'Abhiñāsi no tvaṃ mahā-rāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'

'Abhiñānaṃ' ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samana-Brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'⁸

'Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākāṃsu,⁹ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'

¹ B^p kiñcid eva desa-lesa-mattam; S^d kiñcid eva lesa-mattam; S^c kiñcid eva desaṃ; Gr kiñ cid evad evaṃ sesa-mattam (*sic*).

² Repeated below, § 34.

³ B^p Gr piṇḍa-dāvikā.

⁴ B^p Gr dasika-, SS dāsaka-puttakā. Sum. and SS in §§ 16, 34 as above.

⁵ B^p Gr rajakārā (and at 34).

⁶ B^p -gatitāni. ^{7, 8} S^c pucchitthāti (*twice*); S^m pucchitā ti (*twice*); B^p Gr pucchitā ti (*twice*); See v. 21, and Sum. 158.

⁹ B^p Gr okarimsūti.

uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So¹ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti—“Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchā-ditthikā micchādītthi-kammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammā-ditthikā sammādītthi-kammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.’

‘Ettāvata³ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho⁴ Nigrodha yaṃ mama⁵ tvam abhāsi⁶ “Ko nāma so bhante⁷ Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti?” iti kho taṃ⁸ Nigrodha tñānaṃ uttaritaraṃ ca paṇitatarāṇi ca yenaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti.’

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājaka unnādino uccāsadda-mahā-saddā ahesuṃ ‘Ettha mayaṃ anassāma⁹ saccariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānamāti.’

¹ Cp. D. ii. 95, vol. i., p. 82.

² SS *pe down to upapannā ti.*

³ S^{cd} B^{mr} *add kho.*

⁴ K *omits.*

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} *dhammaṃ.*

⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d *abhāsim; B^{mr} K avacāsi.*

⁷ K *omits.*

⁸ K *omits.*

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr} Sum-Br; S^c *panassāma; K na passāma; S^c K repeat the whole clause.*

20. *Yadā aññāsi Sandhāno gahapati*—‘*Annadatthu kho dān’ ime añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotāṃ odahanti, añña-cittam upaṭṭhapenti*’, *atha*¹ *Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca :*

‘*Iti kho bhante Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ avacāsi, “Yagge*² *gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati ? kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati ? kena paññā-veyyattiyaṃ*³ *āpajjati ?*’ *Suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma go-kāṇā pariyaṇta-cārini antamantān’ eva sevati, evaṃ eva suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Ingha*⁵ *gahapati Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisāṃ āgaccheyya, eka-paññen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tuechakumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyyāma*.” *Ayaṃ*⁶ *kho so bhante Bhagavā arahaṃ Samma-Sambuddho idhānuppatto, aparisāvacaraṃ pana naṃ*⁷ *karotha, go-kāṇaṃ pariyaṇta-cāriniṃ karotha,*⁸ *eka-paññen’ eva naṃ saṃsādettha, tuechakumbhi va naṃ maññe*⁹ *orodethāti.*’

Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhi-bhūto maṅku-bhūto patta-kkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidi.

21. *Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ tuṇhi-bhūtaṃ maṅku-bhūtaṃ patta-kkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ veditvā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca :*

‘*Saccaṃ Nigrodha bhāsita te esā vācā ti ?*’

¹ *B^r adds naṃ.*

² *Cp. § 5.*

³ *So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^{dt} -tikaṃ.*

⁴ *So S^c ; S^t āpajjissati ; B^{mr} K samāpajjati.*

⁵ *SS B^r add ca.*

⁶ *So SS B^{mr} ; K atha.*

⁷ *Sum-S^{cd} omit naṃ ; but add aparisāvacaraṃ va naṃ ti pi pāṭho ; B^r aparisāvacare tan ti pi pāṭho.*

⁸ *Sum-S^{cd} add pana ; Sum-B^r inserts viya before karotha.*

⁹ *B^r omits.*

'Saccam bhante bhāsita me esā vācā yathā-bālena yathā mūlkena yathā-akusalenāti.'

'Tam kim maññasi Nigrodha? Kin ti te sutam paribbā jakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ¹ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — "Ye t. ahesum atitam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, evaṃ su² te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddi aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharimsu, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . it bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi saccariyako? udāhu evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe⁴ vanapatthānaṃ pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārūppāni seyyathā pāham etarahiti?"'

'Sutam me tam⁵ bhante paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — "Ye te ahesum atitam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā nāssu⁶ te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pāham etarahi saccariyako, evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārūppāni seyyathā pi Bhagavā etarahiti."'

'Tassa te⁷ Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: "Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya⁸ dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā

¹ So S^{cd}; S^t omits; B^{mr} K vuddhānaṃ.

² B^r sutam.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^c viharimsu; S^{dt} -anti.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K -ña and below. Cp. ante § 4.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d omits the whole paragraph to tassa te Nigrodha; B^{mr} K sutam etam.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K na evaṃ su. ⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K kho.

⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K sambodhāya.

⁹ B^r samathāya.

taraṇāya¹ dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Accayo² maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam evaṃ avacāsim. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.'

'Taggha taṃ³ Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ⁴ maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ avacāsi, yato ca kho tvaṃ⁵ Nigrodha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-kammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi⁶ h' esā Nigrodha Ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim samvaram āpajjati. Ahaṃ kho⁷ pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi: "Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvi uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ⁸ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvi uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni, pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tīṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassaṃ . . . pe . . .⁹ upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni . . . pe¹⁰ . . . viharissati cha māsāni, pañca¹¹

¹ B^r tiraṇāya.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p. 85.

³ B^r tvaṃ.

⁴ B^r yo.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ K vuddhi.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ So SS B^r; B^m K pariyosāna-brahmacariyaṃ.

⁹ So SS: B^m K repeat.

¹⁰ So SS; B^m K tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta māsāni, cha māsāni, etc.

¹¹ S^c omits.

māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsam, addha-māsam. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha addha-māso. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvi uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyośanaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāhaṃ.

23. 'Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Antevāsi-kamyatā¹ no² Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, yo eva³ vo⁴ ācariyo so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Uddesā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo⁵ uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ājivā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo ājivo so eva vo ājivo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ, tesu paṭiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, akusalā c'eva vo⁶ te dhammā hontu akusala-saṃkhātā⁷ saccariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā kusalā kūsala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ, tehi vivicetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, kusalā c'eva⁸ vo te⁹ dhanimā hontu kusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ. Iti kho 'haṃ Nigrodha n'eva antevāsi-kamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, na pi uddesā cāvetu-kāmo

¹ S^d kammiyatā; Sum-S^{cd} kammata.

² K omits.

³ K evaṃ. Many variants occur in these clauses, eva, evaṃ, ca.

⁴ B^r te; so K occasionally.

⁵ SS B^r K evaṃ te; B^r eva te; Sum eva vo.

⁶ So S^t; S^c omits; S^d kho; B^{mr} omit te; K omits vo.

⁷ B^r adds ca.

⁸ So B^{mr} K; S^c omits; S^d kusalameva; S^t kusalaveva.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ājivā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo¹ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ tesu patitṭhāpetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye² vo dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ tehi vivecetū-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahinā saṃkilesikā ponobhavikā saddarā³ dukkha-vipākā āyatim jāti-jarā-maraṇiṇi, yesāhaṃ⁴ pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yāthā-paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā paḥiṇissanti, vodāniṇi dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatā ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.'

24. Evaṃ vutte te paribbajakā tuṇhī-bhūtā maṇikubbhūtā patta-kkhandhā adho-mukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭibhānā nissimsu, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyutṭhita-cittā.⁵

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : 'Sabbe p' ime moghapurisā phutṭhā Pāpimatā, yatra hi nāma ekassa pi na evaṃ bhavissati—"Handa mayā aññānattham pi Samaṇe Gotame⁶ brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattāho ti?"'

Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme sihanādaṃ naditvā, vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, Gijjha-kūṭe pabate paccutṭhāsi.⁷ Sandhāno⁸ gahapati tāvad eva Rājagaḥaṃ pāvisiti.

Udumbarika-Sihanāda-Suttantaṃ⁹ Dutiyaṃ.

¹ B^{mr} ca vo; K te, *and below*.

² B^r *adds* ca.

³ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} sādārā; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r sadarathā.

⁴ Cp. D. ix., 43, vol. i., p. 197.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 4.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS -ṇo -mo.

⁷ B^r paccupatṭhāsi.

⁸ B^{mr} *add* pana.

⁹ SS Suttaṃ; B^{mr} Udumbarika-Suttantaṃ; K Udumbarika-Suttaṃ.

[xxvi. Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātu-lāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo ti.' 'Bhādante ti' te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Atta-dīpā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā.

'Kathaṃ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo ?

'Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . cittesu³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhā-domanassam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otārāṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evam idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatiti.'

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 26, vol. ii., p. 100, and below § 27.

² Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ So SS; B^{ms} K vedanānupassī citte-cittānupassī.

2. Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi¹ nāma ahosi cakkavatti² dhammiko dhamma-rājā catur-anto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanam, hatthi-ratanam, assa-ratanam, maṇi-ratanam, itthi-ratanam, gahapati-ratanam, pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena³ abbhivijīya ajjhāvasi.⁴

3. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahasānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

'Yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño Daḥhanemikassa⁵ paccassosi.

'Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahasānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ. Disvā⁶ yena rājā Daḥhanemi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājanam Daḥhanemiṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ te cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ ti ?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā⁷ etad avoca :

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ⁸—“Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkati thānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ hotīti.” Bhuttā kho

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K ; S^c Daḥhānemi ; S^t Daḥhanomi.

² Cp. D. iii. 1. 5, vol. i., p. 88 ; xiv. 1. 32, vol. ii., p. 16.

³ B^{mr} K add samena.

⁴ B^{mr} ajjhāvasati.

⁵ B^r Daḥhanemissa.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K disvāna.

⁷ B^{mr} K āmantetvā.

⁸ So SS B^{mr} ; K panetaṃ.

pana me mānusakā¹ kāmā, samayo² dibbe kāme pariyesi-tum. Ehi tvam tāta kumāra imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-bajissāmiti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi jetṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā, kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā ana-gāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāha³-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave rājisiṃhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

4. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khaṭ-tiyo muddhāvasitto⁴ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antara-hitan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamanā ahoṣi, anattamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena ca⁵ rājisi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājisiṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ anta-rahitan ti?'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājisi rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ mud-dhāvasittaṃ etad avoca :

'Mā kho tvam tāta dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anat-tamanā ahoṣi anattamanatañ⁶ ca paṭisaṃvedesi. Na hi te tāta dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pettikaṃ dāyajjam. Ingha tvam tāta ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattāhi. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ te ariye cakkavatti-vatte vatta-mānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nabātassa⁷ uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavissati sahaṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūran ti.'

¹ B^r mānussikā, and in § 8.

² B^{mr} K add dāni me, cp. § 8. ³ K sattāhaṃ.

⁴ B^r muddhābhisitto, and below.

⁵ So S^t; S^d ci; B^m K omit. ⁶ B^r mā attamanatañ ca.

⁷ B^{mr} nhātassa; K sīsanhātassa, and below.

5. 'Katamaṃ paṇ'etaṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, dhamma-ddhajo dhamma-ketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rak-khāvaraṇa-gūttim¹ samvidahassu anto-janasmim bala-kāyas-mim khattiyesu anuyuttesu² brāhmaṇa-gahapatikesu negama-jānapadesu Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇesu miga-pakkhisu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhamma-kāro pavattittha.³ Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesaṃ ca dhanam anuppadaññeyyāsi.⁴ Ye ca te tāta vijite Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mada-ppamādā pativiraṭā khanti-soracce⁵ nivittā ekam attānaṃ damenti, ekam attānaṃ samenti, ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi—"Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitaṃ kiṃ na sevitaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ⁶ digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ digha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assati?" Tesāṃ sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajñeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idaṃ kho tāta taṃ⁷ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti' kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto rājisissa patissutvā ariye cakkavatti-vatte⁸ vatti.⁹ Tassa ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur aho si sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā¹⁰ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad aho si: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—"Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbā-

¹ SS B^r -gutti.

² So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r anuyantesu.

³ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c vattittha; S^{dt} vatthitta.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d anuppād^o; B^{mr} anupadeyyāsi; K anupadajj^o. ⁵ So B^r K. ⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kariyamānaṃ.

⁷ B^r omits.

⁸ B^r ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ.

⁹ K vattati.

¹⁰ B^r disvāna.

kāra-paripūram, so hoti cakkavattitī." Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattitī.'

6. ¹Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utthāy' āsanā, ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhikkhāraṃ ²gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanāṃ abbhukkiri: 'Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanāṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanāṃ ti.' Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,³ anvaḍ eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmaṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese ⁴cakkaratanāṃ patitthāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vasaṃ upagacchi⁵ saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ ⁶Mahārāja, sakaṃ te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha: 'Pāṇo na hantaḍbo. Adinaṃ n' ādātabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritaḍbā. Musā na bhāsitaḍbā. Majjāṃ na pātaḍbbaṃ. Yathā-bhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti.'

Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā⁷ ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā⁸ paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ⁹ pavatti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuyuttā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ¹⁰ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe¹¹ . . .

¹ Cp. D. xvii. 1. 8, vol. ii., p. 172.

² K bhīṅgaram.

³ K (note) pavattatitī pi pāṭho.

⁴ B^r adds dibbaṃ, and below.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS upagañchi; K (note) upagañchitī vā pāṭho.

⁶ So S^c; S^d sahaḡataṃ; B^{mr} K svāḡataṃ; B^r adds te, and below.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K anuyantā.

⁸ So SS K; B^{mr} -gāhetvā.

⁹⁻⁹ Not in B^{mr} or K; B^{mr} continue at dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ; K omits disaṃ pavatti. . . .

¹⁰ S^c -ṇa.

¹¹ B^{mr} K repeat the whole.

anuyuttā ahesum. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmim kho pana bhikkhave padese cakka-ratanam patitṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirajāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu :

‘Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.’

Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha : ‘Pāno na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n’adātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbam. Yathā-bhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti.’

Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirajāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesum.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā tam eva rājadhāniṃ¹ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvāre attha²-karaṇa-pamukhe akkhātaṃ maññe atṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

8. Dutiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti . . . Tatiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Catuttho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Pañcama pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Chatṭho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Sattama pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

‘Yadā kho tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ. Diāvā yena rājā cakkavatti ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ cakkavattim etad avoca :

¹ B^m thānim.

² S^{od} atta.

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibban te cakka-ratanam osak-
kitam thānā cutan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam kum-
āram āmantāpetvā¹ etad avoca :

‘Dibbam kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanam osakkitam
thānā cutam. Sutam kho pana me tam—“Yassa rañño
cakkavattissa dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkati thānā cavati,
na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ j. itabbam hotīti.” Bhuttā kho
pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariye-
situm. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra, imaṃ samudda-pariyantam
paṭhavim paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massum ohāretvā,
kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pab-
bajissāmi.’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam
kumāram sādhuṃ rajje samanūsāsivā, kesa-massum
ohāretvā, kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā ana-
gāriyam pabbaji. Sattāha-pabbajite kho pana² bhikkhave
rājisimhi dibbam cakka-ratanam antaradhāyi.

9. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso³ yena rājā
khattiyō muddhāvasitto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
rājānam khattiyam muddhāvasittam etad avoca :

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam anta-
rahitan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto dibbe
cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ
ca paṭisaṃvedesi, no ca kho rājisim upasaṃkamitvā ariyam
cakkavatti-vattam pucchi. So samaten’ eva sudam jana-
padam pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadam pasāsato na⁴
pubbe nāparam janapadā pabbanti⁵ yathā tam pubbakānam
rājūnam ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānam.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārisājjā gaṇaka-mahāmattā
anikaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass’ ājivino sannipatitvā rājānam
khattiyam muddhāvasittam upasaṃkamitvā⁶ etad avocum :

¹ B^{mr} K āmantetvā.

² B^r omits.

³ B^{mr} pa, K pe, down to antarahitan ti.

⁴ B^m omits here, and places na before pabbanti.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} Sum ; S^{dt} K paccanti.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

‘Na kho te deva samatena¹ janapadaṃ pasāsato pubbe nāparaṃ janapadā pabbanti² yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānaṃ. Saṃvijjanti³ kho te deva vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmatta anikatthā dovarikā mantass’ ājivino, mayaṇ⁴ c’ eva aññe ca ye mayam⁵ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ dhārema, ingha tvaṃ deva amhe ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchā, tassa te mayam ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puttā vyākari-sāmāti.’

10. Atha kho bhikkhave rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anikatthe dovarike mantass’ ājivino sannipātāpetvā⁶ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchi. Tassa te ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puttā vyākariṃsu.⁷ Tesam suttvā dhammikaṃ hi kho rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanam anuppadāsi, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiyamāne⁸ daliddiyaṃ⁹ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Daliddiye vepulla-gate aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam etaṃ aggaheṣuṃ, gaheṭvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesuṃ—‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.’

Evam vutte bhikkhave rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?’¹⁰

‘Saccaṃ devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kārāṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmiti.’

¹ B^{mr} K add sudam.

² So SS B^{mr}; K paccanti.

³ B^{mr} K; SS saṃvijjante.

⁴ B^m mamañ.

⁵ So K; S^{cd} na; S^t omits; B^{mr} paṇḍite samaṇa-brāhmaṇe puccheyyāsi, ye mayam.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K -pātetvā.

⁷ S^{ct} -kamsu.

⁸ K nānuppādiyamāne.

⁹ So S^{cd} Sum-S^c; S^t daliddisaṃ; B^m K daliddiyaṃ; B^r Sum-B^r daliddiyaṃ (but dāl° later).

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr}; K ādiyāsiti, and below.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi—‘Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca¹ payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khat-tiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

11. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum—‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti.’

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Saccaṃ devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kārāṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmīti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi—‘Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca upajīvāhi,² mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi, sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

12. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā : ‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyanti, tesāṃ rājā dhanam anuppadesīti.’ Suttvāna tesāṃ etad ahosi—‘Yan nūna mayam pi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyeyyāmāti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum—‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti.’

¹ K omits.

² So SS; B^{mr}-K jīvāhi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Saccam devāti.’

‘Kim kāraṇa ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmiti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahoṣi : ‘Sace kho ahaṃ yo yo paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanam anuppadāmi,¹ evaṃ idam adinnādānaṃ pavaḍḍhissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ innaṃ purisaṃ sunisedhaṃ nisedheyyaṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ² kareyyaṃ, sīsaṃ assa chindeyyaṃ ti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purise āpāpesi : ‘Tena hi bhaṇe innaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rājyūya paccā-bāhaṃ³ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khuramunḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhetha, mūla-ghaccaṃ karotha, sīsaṃ assa chindathāti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rājyūya paccā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-munḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya⁴ rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhesuṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ akamsu, sīsaṃ assa chindinsu.

13. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā,—‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedhaṃ nisedheti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoti, sīsāni tesam chindatiti.’ Suttvāna tesam etad ahoṣi : ‘Yan nūna mayam pi tiṇhāni satthāni kāraṇeppiyāma,⁵ tiṇhāni satthāni kāraṇepetvā yesaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissāma, te

¹ So SS ; B^{mr} K -dassāmi.

² So S^{ed} Sum ; S^t gacchaṃ ; B^m K ghaccaṃ ; B^r chejjaṃ, and below.

³ K bāhaṃ.

⁴ B^r rathiyā.

⁵ B^r kāraṇeppiyāma.

sunisedham nisedhessāma, mūla-ghaccaṃ karissāma, sisāni tesam chindissāmāti.¹

Te tiṇhāni satthāni karāpesuṃ, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā gāma-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nigama-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nagara-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, pantha-dūhanam¹ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum. Te yesam² adinnaṃ theyya-sam³ hātam ādiyanti, te sunisedham nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoṇṭi, sisāni tesam chindanti.

14. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiya-māne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate³ musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate³ tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi, vaṇṇo pi parihāyi; tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ asīti-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārisaṃ⁴ vassa-sahasāyukā puttā⁵ ahesuṃ.

Cattārisaṃ vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetva rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassetuṃ—‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātaṃ ādiyīti.’

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātaṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Na hi devāti’ avaca,⁶ sampajāna-musā ‘bhāsi.’⁷

15. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiya-māne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo ve-

¹ So SS Sum; B^{mr} dūsanam; K dūhaṇam.

² So SS; B^{mr} K yesam te. ³⁻³ So S^t K; S^{cd} B^{mr} omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K -sa. ⁵ B^r puts puttā before cattārisa.

⁶ So SS; B^m K omit. ⁷ So SS K; B^{mr} abhāsi.

pullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, ¹āyunā pi parihāya-mānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam cattārisam vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam visati - vassa - sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Visati-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññatara puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyi. Tam enam aññatara puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa ārocesi: 'Itthannāmo deva puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti' ² pesuññam akāsi.

16. Iti kho ³ bhikkhave adhanānam dhane na ānuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam visati-vassa-sahassāyukānam mānussānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Dasa-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ek'idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto ⁴ honti, ek'idaṃ sattā dubbāṇā, tattha ye te sattā dubbāṇā te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyanta paresam dāresu cārittam āpajjissu.

17. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānam dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam pañca-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Pañca-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu, ⁵ pharusā ⁶ vācā samphappalāpo ca, dvisu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam pañca-

¹ Br *inserts tesam*.

³ SS *add tam*.

⁵ K *agamimsu*.

² Br *āmānedādiyīti*.

⁴ K -*vantā*.

⁶ K *adds ca, and below*.

vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukā app ekacce dve vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo¹ vepullam agamāsi,² abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāyā tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tisu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce aḍḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukā app ekacce dve-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Aḍḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā³ apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na-kule-jetthāpacāyitā.⁴

18. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate musāvādo vepullam agamāsi, musāvāde vepulla-gate pisunā vācā vepullam agamāsi, pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre

¹ B^{mr} K byāpādā, and onwards in plural.

² B^{mr} agamaṃsu ; K -imsu.

³ S^t B^r amatteyyatā.

⁴ K (note) nakulejetthāpacāyikā ti vā pāṭho.

vepulla-gate dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā nakule-jetthāpacāyitā, imesu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyuna pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ ad-dhateyya-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

19. Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassikā¹ kumārikā alam-pateyyā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navaṇitaṃ telaṃ madhupphānitaṃ² loṇaṃ. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako³ aggaṃ⁴ bhojanānaṃ⁵ bhavissati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi sālī-maṃsodano aggaṃ⁶ bhojanānaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa vassāyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggaṃ⁷ bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Dasa - vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusala-kamma-pathā sabbena sabbam antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusala-kamma-pathā ativiya dippissanti,⁸ dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu 'Kusalan' ti pi na bhavissati. Kuto pana kusalassa kāraako? Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amat-

¹ S^{rit} māsikā; B^{mr} K vassikā.

² B^{mr} K madhu phānitaṃ.

³ S^d kudrūs°; B^m K kudrus°.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} K agga.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K bhojanānaṃ.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^c aggo; S^d agga; K aggabhojanānaṃ, and below.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS agga.

⁸ Sum ādippissanti, with dippissanti as an alternative reading.

teyyā appetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te puṇṇā¹ ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jetthāpacāyino, te² puṇṇā ca pāsamsā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te puṇṇā ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca.

20. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātā ti vā mātucehā³ ti vā⁴ mātulanī ti vā ācariyā⁵. bhariyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā⁶ ti vā, sambhedam loka gamissāti yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭa⁷-sūkaraṃ soṇa⁸-sigālā.⁹ Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati, tibbo vyāpādo, tibbo mano-padoso, tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhātari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave māgavikassa migam disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukesu manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhātari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo

¹ So S^d B^{mr}; S^c puṇṇā (*corrected to* puṇṇā); S^t K puṇṇā; K (*note*) puṇṇā ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

² So S^t K; S^{cd} B^{mr} omit.

³ S^c mātukucchā.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K *adds* pitā ti vā pitucehā ti vā.

⁵ So S^t B^m K; S^{cd} ācariyā (*omitting* bhariyā); B^r Sum-B^r (SS *omit*) ācariyā.

⁶ B^r dāro.

⁷ So SS B^m; B^r K -ṭā.

⁸ SS soṇa; B^m soṇa; B^r K soṇā. ⁹ B^r singāta.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K *omit* bhātu pi bhātari.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S^t B^{mr} K *omit*.

āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ.

21. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattāhaṃ sathantarakappo bhavissati, te aññaṃaññaṃ¹ miga-saññaṃ paṭilabbhissanti, tesam tiṇhāni satthāni hatthesu pātu-bhavissanti, te tiṇhena satthena—‘Esa migo esa migo² ti’—aññaṃaññaṃ jīvita voropessanti. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati,—‘Mā ca mayam kañci,³ mā c’⁴ amhē koci, yan nūna mayam tiṇa-gaḥaṇaṃ⁵ vā vana-gaḥaṇaṃ vā rukkha-gaḥaṇaṃ vā nadi-viduggaṃ vā pabbata-visamaṃ vā pavisitvā vana-mūla-phalāhārā yāpeyyāmaṃti.’ Te tiṇa-gaḥaṇaṃ⁶ vana-gaḥaṇaṃ rukkha-gaḥaṇaṃ nadi-viduggaṃ pabbata-visamaṃ pavisitvā sattāhaṃ vana-mūla-phalāhārā yāpeyyanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṇa-gaḥaṇā vana-gaḥaṇā rukkha-gaḥaṇā nadi-viduggā pabbata-visamā nikkhamitvā aññaṃaññaṃ ālīngitvā sabhā⁷ gāyissanti samassāsissanti⁸—‘Ditthā bho sattā jivasi, ditthā bho sattā⁹ jivasīti.’ Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati—‘Mayam kho akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu¹⁰ āyataṃ nātikkhayaṃ pattā, yan nūna mayam kusalaṃ kareyyāma. Kim kusalaṃ kareyyāma? Yan nūna mayam pāṇātipatā virameyyāma,¹¹ idaṃ¹² kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmaṃti.’ Te pāṇātipatā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyuna pi vadḍhissanti vaṇṇena pi

¹ B^{mr} aññaṃaññaṃhi.

² So SS B^{mr}; K esa migo (*once only*).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K kiñci.

⁴ B^{mr} K ca.

⁵ So SS B^r K; but Childers spells gaḥaṇaṃ, and so B^m.

⁶ So SS and onwards; B^{mr} K insert vā after each word, as above.

⁷ K sabhāsu.

⁸ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} omit.

⁹ S^{cd} sattā.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K add evarūpaṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS paṇi virameyyāma.

¹² So SS B^{mr} K; but SS in the repetition imaṃ.

vaddhissanti. Tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānaṃ dasa-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ visati-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

22. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati, —‘Mayaṃ kho kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhāma vaṇṇena pi vaddhāma, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya k’alam kareyyāma.¹ Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ adinnādāna virameyyāma, kāmesu micchācārā virameyyāma, musā-vādā virameyyāma, pisunāya vācāya virameyyāma, pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma, samphappalāpā virameyyāma, abhijjhaṃ pajaheyyāma, vyāpādaṃ pajaheyyāma, micchā-ditṭhiṃ pajaheyyāma, tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma adhamma-rāgaṃ visama-lobhaṃ micchā-dhammaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ matteyyā assāma² petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jetṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmāti.’

Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jetṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te³ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhissanti, vaṇṇena pi vaddhissanti, tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānaṃ visati-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsa-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asitī-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asitī-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ satṭhi-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Satṭhi-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ viṣaṃ-tiṇi⁴-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Viṣaṃ-tiṇi-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa⁵-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dve-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dve-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārī-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārī-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ atṭha-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Atṭha-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ visati-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Visati-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-

¹ B^{mr} add kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma?

² S^c 'ssāma.

³ K tesam.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K visati.

⁵ B^{mr} chavassa.

vassa-sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti. Cattârisaṃ-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti - vassa - sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti.

23. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassa-satikâ kumârikâ alampateyyâ bhavissanti. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo âbâdhâ bhavissanti icchâ anasanaṃ jarâ.¹ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudîpo iddho c' eva bhavissati phito ca, kukkuṭa-sampâtikâ² gâma-nigama-râjadhâniyo.³ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudîpo Avîci maññe phuṭo bhavissati manussehi⁴ seyyathâ pi nala⁵-vanaṃ vâ sara⁶-vanaṃ vâ. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Bârâpasî Ketumatî nâma râja-dhâni bhavissati iddhâ c' eva phitâ ca bahujanâ ca âkiṇṇa-manussâ ca subhikkhâ ca. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imasmiṃ Jambudîpe caturâsîti-nagara-sahassâni bhavissanti Ketumatî-râjadhâni-pamukhâni.

24. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatîyâ⁷ râjadhâniyâ Saṃkho nâma râjâ uppajjissati cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-râjâ caturanto vijitâvî janapadatthâvariappatto satta-ratana-samannâgato. Tass' imâni satta ratanâni bhavissanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇâyaka-ratanaṃ eva satta-maṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttâ bhavissanti sūrâ viraṅga-rûpâ parasenappamaddanâ. So imaṃ paṭhavim sâgara-pariyantaṃ adaḍḍena asatthena dhammena abbhivijjiya ajjhâvasissati.

25. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu

¹ S^{dt} omit the two following sentences, and continue at the Bârâpasî clause.

² So S^c B^{mr} Sum; K -pâtîtâ; K (note) kukkuṭasampâdikâ ti pi pâṭho.

³ S^c -dhâni; B^{mr} gâma-nigama-janapadâ râjadhâniyo.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c omits.

⁵ So S^c; B^{mr} K nala.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr} K sâra.

⁷ B^{mr} -matî; K -matî.

Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loke uppajjissati araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā - caraṇa - sampanno sugato loka - vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, seyyathā pi 'ham¹ etarahi loke uppanno araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samāraṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi imaṃ lokam sadevakam samāraṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. So dhammam desissati ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe-kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi dhammam desemi ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe-kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. So aneka-sahassam² bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharissati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi aneka-sataṃ bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharāmi.

26. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṃkho nāma rājā yen' assa³ yūpo raññā Mahā-Panādena kārāpito, tam yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā daditvā⁴ vissajjetvā⁵ samaṇa - brāhmaṇa - kapaṇiddhika⁶-vanibbaka⁷-yūcakānaṃ dānaṃ datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagariyaṃ pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva

¹ SS vary between paham and piham; B^{mr} K here and below pāham.

² B^r aneka-sata-sahassam. ³ So SS; B^{mr} K yo so.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} tam datvā; K omits.

⁵ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} visajjitvā; K vissajjitvā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kapaṇaddhika.

⁷ So S^c Sum S^{cd}; S^{dt} Sum B^r omit; B^{mr} K vaṇ^o.

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

27. 'Atta-dīpā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati attasaraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya-loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya-loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anañña-saraṇo dhammadīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

28. 'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunā pi vaḍḍhissatha, vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissatha, sukkena pi vaḍḍhissatha, bhogena pi vaḍḍhissatha, balena pi vaḍḍhissatha.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha³ bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi⁴ . . . pe . . . citta-samādhi . . . vimāṇsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭhā ākaṅkhamāno kappāṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā.⁵ Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ vadāmi.⁶

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, Pātimokkha-saṃvara-

¹ Cp. § 1, p. 58.

² See D. xxii. 1, ante, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ Cp. D. xviii. 22, ante, vol. ii., p. 213.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K add padhāna in each case.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 103.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

samvuto¹ viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusala³-dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettā⁶-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ.

‘Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-balam pi samanupassāmi⁷ evaṃ duppasahaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Māra-balaṃ,

¹ See D. xiii. 42, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

² See D. i. 1. 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 37; and D. xxii. 21, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 313.

³ B^{mr} akusalehi.

⁴ B^{mr} pathamaṃ jhānaṃ, and so onwards.

⁵ B^{mr} add pana.

⁶ See D. xiii. 76, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

⁷ B^{mr} add yaṃ.

kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evaṃ
idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttantaṃ Tatiyaṃ.¹

¹ SS Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ; B^{mr} Cakka-
vatti-Suttantaṃ tatiyaṃ; K Cakkavatti-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ.

[xxvii. Aggañña-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubb-
ārāme Migāra-mātu pāsāde.¹ Tena kho pana samayena
Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvāja² bhikkhūsu parivasanti³ bhikkhu-
bhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-
samayaṃ patisallānā⁴ vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-
pacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. Addasā kho Vāsetṭho Bhagavantaṃ sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhitaṃ pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyāyaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ. Disvā⁵ Bhāradvājaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyāyaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyāṃ’ āvuso Bhāradvāja yena
Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamissāma. App eva nāma labhey-
yāma Bhagavato santikā⁶ dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti.’

‘Evam āvuso ti’ kho Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭhassa paccassosi.
Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvāja yena Bhagavā ten’ upa-
saṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
Bhagavantaṃ caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamimṃsu.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāsetṭhaṃ āmantesi :

¹ Cp. *Majjhima Nikāya* (ed. Chalmers), iii. 1, 104.

² Cp. D. xiii. 3, *ante*, vol. i., p. 235.

³ B^{mr} parivasanti.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K patisallānā, and patisallānā.

⁵ B^{mr} K disvāna.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K sammukhā.

'Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha¹ brāhmaṇa-jaccā brāhmaṇa-kulinā brāhmaṇa-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Kaṇcei vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsantīti?'

'Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.'

'Yathā-kathaṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti?'

'Brāhmaṇā bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu:² "Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo;³ brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho⁴ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va⁵ Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā. Te tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hinam attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhupādāpacce.⁶ Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hinam attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhupādāpacce ti." Evaṃ kho⁷ no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.'

4. 'Taggha vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā⁸ evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā" ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi

¹ K Vāsetṭhā, and so SS often.

² Cp. the Madhura-Sutta in the Majjhima Nikāya, 84 (Chalmers, vol. ii., p. 84, ff.).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K hinā aññe vaṇṇā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇe, and below.

⁵ So S⁸ B^{mr}; S^{at} ca; K omits.

⁶ K adds ti.

⁷ S⁸ evabbo.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K asar°.

vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi, te ca brāhmaṇā yonijā-va samānā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . Brahma-dāyādā ti.” Te¹ Brāhmaṇā c’ eva abbhācikkhanti musā ca bhāsanti bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavanti.’

5. ‘Cattāro ’me Vāsetṭha vaṇṇā, Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā. Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,² kāmesu micchā-cāri hoti, musā-vādi hoti, pisunā-vāco hoti, pharusā-vāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpanna-citto hoti, micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā,³ sāvajjā sāvajja-saṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā, nālam-ariyā nālam-ariya-saṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Khattiye pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipāti⁴ . . . pe . . . micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā . . . pe . . . kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Suddo pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti.

6. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-vādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevittabbā sevittabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññūppasatthā, khattiye pi te⁵ idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha, . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe

¹ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} omit te; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r add ca.

² So SS, and onwards; B^{mr} K omit.

³ So SS B^{mr} K Sum (Rh D’s transcript sañjātā throughout).

⁴ B^{mr} K add hoti adinnādāyī.

⁵ B^m adds Vāsetṭha; B^r kho Vāsetṭha.

. . . anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-dit̥ṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāset̥ṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññuppasatthā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

7. 'Imesu kho Vāset̥ṭha catūsu vaṇṇesu evam ubhaya-vokiṇṇesu¹ vattamānesu kaṇha-sukkesu dhammesu viññū-garahitesu c' eva viññū-pasatthesu ca yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va set̥ṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā, brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahmanimmitā Brahma-dāyādā ti"—taṃ tesam viññū nānu-jānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imesaṃ hi Vāset̥ṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, so tesam aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāset̥ṭha set̥ṭho jane tasmim dit̥ṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇ ca.

8. 'Tadaminā p' etaṃ Vāset̥ṭha pariāyena veditabbam yathā dhammo² set̥ṭho jane tasmim dit̥ṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇ ca.

'Jānāti kho³ Vāset̥ṭha rājā Pasenadi⁴-Kosalo: "Samaṇo Gotamo anuttaro⁵ Sakya-kulā pabbajito" ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāset̥ṭha rañño Pasenadi⁶-Kosalassa⁷ anuyuttā⁸ bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāset̥ṭha Sakyā raññe⁹ Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iti kho Vāset̥ṭha yaṃ karonti Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ,

¹ K byakiṇṇesu, D's *transcript* (D^t) byo°. ² B^r adds va.

³ B^{mr} add pana.

⁴ B^{mr} Passenadi.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^{ed} antara; S^t anantarā.

⁶ So SS; B^m Passenadino; B^r Passenadino; K -dissa.

⁷ B^{mr} add anantarā; K adds dhammatarā.

⁸ K anuyantā.

⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS sahayañño.

karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttāhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ—“Nanu sujāto Samaṇo Gotamo? Dujjāto 'ham asmi; balavā Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalo 'ham asmi; pāsādiko¹ Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇo 'ham asmi; mahe-sakkho Samaṇo Gotamo, appesakkho 'ham asmiti.” Atha kho taṃ dhammaṃ yeva akkaronto dhammaṃ garu-karonto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, evaṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ karoti abhivādanaṃ paccuttāhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iminā² kho etaṃ Vāsetṭha pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā dhammo setṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa ca.

9. ‘Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha nānā-jaccā nānā-nāmā nānā-gottā nānā-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. “Ke tumhe ti?” putṭhā samānā, “Samaṇā Sakya-puttiy’³ ambhāti” patijānātha.⁴ Yassa kho paṇ’ assa Vāsetṭha Tathāgate saddhā nivittā mūla-jātā patitṭhitā dāḷhā asambhārikā⁵ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tass’ etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya: “Bhagavato ‘mhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhamma-jo dhamma-nimmitto dhamma-dāyādo” ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa h’ etaṃ Vāsetṭha adhiva-canaṃ — “Dhamma-kāyo iti pi Brahma-kāyo iti pi, Dhamma-bhūto iti pi Brahma-bhūto iti pīti.”⁶

10. ‘Hoti’ kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvattati. Saṃvattamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvattāṇikā honti. Te tattha honti⁸ manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabbhā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino ciram dighaṃ addhānaṃ titṭhanti. Hoti kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivattati. Vivattamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-

¹ K opāsādiko.

² B^{mr} add pi.

³ So SS; B^m K -puttiyā ‘mbhāti.

⁴ K patijānāti.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K -hāriyā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K pi.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 2. 2, ante, vol. i., p. 17.

⁸ K omits.

kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti. Te ca honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhatthāyino, ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

11. 'Ekodaki-bhūtaṃ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti andha-kāro andhakāra-timisā. Na candima-suriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni¹ tāraka-rūpāni paññāyanti, na rattin-divā² paññāyanti, na māśaddha-māsā paññāyanti, na utu-samvaccarā paññāyanti, na itthi-pumā³ paññāyanti. Sattā sattā tv eva saṅkhyāṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tesāṃ Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa⁴-paṭhavi udakasmim samatāni.⁵ Seyyathā pi nāma payasotattassa⁶ nibbāyamānassa upari santānakaṃ hoti, evaṃ evaṃ⁷ pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā, seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi, sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ vaṇṇa⁸ ahoṣi; seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu⁹ anelakaṃ¹⁰ evaṃ assāda ahoṣi.

12. 'Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto lola-jātiko, "Ambho kim ev' idaṃ bhavissatiti?" rasa-paṭhavim aṅguliya sāyi. Tassa rasa-paṭhavim aṅguliya sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā c' assa¹¹ okkami. Aññatare¹² pi kho Vāsetṭha sattā tassa sattassa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamānā rasa-paṭhavim aṅguliya sāyimsu. Tesāṃ rasa-paṭhavim aṅguliya sāyatam acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesāṃ okkami. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-paṭhavim hatthehi ālumpa¹³-kāraṃ upakkamimsu paribhuñjitum. Yato

¹ B^{mr} nakkhatta-tāraka°.

² B^{mr} rattidivā.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K -purisā.

⁴ S^{ct} rasā; S^d rasāya.

⁵ K samantāni (*and in* § 18).

⁶ So S^{dt} B^m Sum; S^c payasotakkattassa; B^r pāyāsotak-kassa; K payatatt°; D^t payattatassa.

⁷ B^m eva; B^r eva kho.

⁸ So S^{dt} K; S^c B^{mr} vaṇṇo.

⁹ SS khuddaka; B^{mr} K khuddamadhū; Sum - S^{cd} khuddaṃ madhū. *See* § 14.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K anelakaṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr}; SS omit ca; K p' assa.

¹² So S^{ct}; S^d aññataro; B^{mr} K aññe.

¹³ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^m Sum-B^r K āluppa (*and in* § 18)

kho¹ Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ batthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum, atha² tesam³ sattānaṃ sayam-pabbhā antaradhāyi. Sayam-pabbhāya antarahitāya candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.⁴ Candima-suriyesu pātu-bhūtesu, nakkhattāni tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu, rattindivā paññāyimsu. Rattin-dīvesu paññāyamānesu, mā-saddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu, utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyimsu. Ettāvata kho Vāsetṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivatto hoti.

13. 'Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā⁵ tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam⁶ sattānaṃ⁷ kharattañ c'eva kāyasmīṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyitvā. Ek'idam sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'idam⁸ dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā,⁹ ambeh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇatimāna-paccayā mān-ātīmāna-jātikānaṃ rasa-pathavi antaradhāyi. Rasāya¹⁰ pathaviyā antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,—“Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kiñcid eva sādhu¹¹ rasaṃ labhitvā evam āhaṃsu, “Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti.” Tad eva porānaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ¹² anupatanti,¹³ na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

14. 'Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ rasāya¹⁴ patha-

¹ B^r adds te. ² B^r adds kho. ³ B^r adds Vāsetṭha.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-B^r K ahesum, and below, § 18.

⁵ S^{cd} paribhuñjitvā. ⁶ B^r adds Vāsetṭha.

⁷ B^r adds rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ.

⁸ B^r adds sattā. ⁹ S^c -vantarā; S^d -vanta.

¹⁰ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} rasā; B^r K rasa-; SS B^{mr} agree below in rasāya. ¹¹ D^t B^r su. ¹² K omits.

¹³ So S^{cd}; S^t apatanti; B^{mr} Sum-B^r anussaranti; Sum-S^{cd} K anupadanti. ¹⁴ K rasa-.

viyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappatako¹ pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma ahicchattako, evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ - vaṇṇo ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ² madhuṃ anelakaṃ,³ evaṃ assādo ahoṣi. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappatakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ⁴ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappatakaṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu, tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṇ c'eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek' idam sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idam sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesāṃ vaṇṇatimāna-paccayā mānātīmāna-jātikānaṃ bhūmi-pappatako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappatake antarahite badālatā⁵ pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma kalambukā,⁶ evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇā ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu-anelakaṃ, evaṃ assādā ahoṣi.

15. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatam upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu, tathā-tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṇ c'eva kāyasmim okkami vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K pappatiko; K (note) bhūmipappatako ti pātho. Cp. § 18. ² So SS; B^{mr} K khudda.

³ S^c B^r anel°; S^{dt} anil°; B^m K anel°.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^d bhaddālatā; S^t badālatā; B^{mr} padālatā.

⁶ S^t kaladukā; K kalabakā.

Ek' idam sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idam sattā dubbhaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbhaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānam badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthūnimsu,—“Ahu vata no,¹ ahāyi² vata o¹ badālatā ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kenacid eva³ dukkha-dhammena puṭṭhā⁴ evam āhamsu: “Ahu⁵ vata no, ahāyi vata no ti.” Tad eva poraṇam aggaññaṃ akkharam anupatanti, na tv ev' assa attham ājānanti.

16. 'Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pāturaṃ ahosi, akaṇo athuso⁶ sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo.⁷ Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yan taṃ pāto pātara-āsāya āharanti sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham, nāradānaṃ paññāyati. Atha kho te⁸ Vāsetṭha sattā akatṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam⁹-bhakkhū tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atṭhamsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā akatṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhū tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atṭhamsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānam bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṃ c'eva kāyasmaṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Itthiyā ca itthi-liṅgaṃ pāturaṃ ahosi, purisassa purisa-liṅgaṃ. Itthi ca sudaṃ¹⁰ ativelaṃ purisaṃ upanijjhāyati, puriso ca itthim.¹¹ Tesam ativelaṃ aññaṃ aññaṃ upanijjhāyataṃ¹² sārāgo udapādi, parilāho kāyasmaṃ okkami. 'Te parilāha-paccayā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu. Ye kho pana te Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā passanti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevante, aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe setṭhim

¹ D^t me, and below. ² S^d apāyi, here and in repetition.

³ B^{mr} kenaci, omitting eva.

⁴ B^{mr} puṭṭhā.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c aha; S^d aho.

⁶ B^{mr} K add suddho and so SS, § 18.

⁷ D^t -pphasso.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ So B^m; S^{cdt} tam; B^r K tab.

¹⁰ B^{mr} omit; K suraṃ.

¹¹ K adds ca.

¹² K upanijjhāyantānaṃ.

kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti,—“Nassa asuci,¹ nassa asucīti. Kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatīti?”² Tad etarahi pi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuyā³ nibbuyhamānāya⁴ aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti. Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkaraṃ anupatanti, na tv ev’ assa atthaṃ ajānanti.

17. ‘Adhamma-sammataṃ⁵ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti, tad etarahi dhamma-sammataṃ. Ye kho pana⁶ Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsam pi dve-māsam pi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisitum. ⁷Yato kho Vāsetṭha te sattā⁷ tasmim samaye⁸ asaddhamme ativelaṃ pātabbatam⁹ āpajimsu, atha¹⁰ agārāni upakkamimsu kātuṃ tass’ eva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasa-jātikassa etad ahoṣi : “Ambho¹¹ kim evaṃ¹¹ vihaññāmi sāliṃ āharanto sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya? Yannūnaṃ sāliṃ āhareyyaṃ¹² sakid eva¹² sāya¹³ pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto sāliṃ āhāsi¹⁴ sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāya. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamivā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “Ehi bho satta sārahāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa ditṭhānugataṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva dvihāya, “Evam pi kira bho sād’hūti.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-

¹ B^{mr} vasali; K vasali.

² D^t karissanti.

³ K vadhaniyā.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd} K; B^m nivayhamānāya; B^r Sum-B^r niggyaḥa°.

⁵ K adds taṃ.

⁶ K adds te.

⁷ S^d ye kho pana te Vāsetṭhā sattā; B^r adds pana after kho.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ B^{mr} K pātabyatam.

¹⁰ B^r adds kho.

¹¹⁻¹² S^d kicchonāhaṃ; S^r kimpāham.

¹²⁻¹³ B^{mr} sakim deva, and below.

¹³ S^t omits; K sāyaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d āhārāsi; S^t ahāsi.

kamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “ Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva dvihāyāti.”¹ Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva catuhāya, “ Evam pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “ Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva catuhāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva atṭhāhāya, “ Evam pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Yato kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannidhi-kārakaṃ sāliṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ, atha² kaṇo pi³ taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi,⁴ thuso pi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, lūnaṃ pi nappaṭivirūlhaṃ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-saṇḍā sāliyo⁵ atṭhamsu.

18. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,’⁶—“ Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, mayaṃ hi pubbe manomayā ahumha⁷ piti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino, ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atṭhamha.⁸ Tesāṃ no ambhakaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena rasa-pathavi udakasmīṃ samatāni. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayaṃ rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakkaminha⁹ paribhuñjituṃ, tesāṃ no rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakamatāṃ¹⁰ paribhuñjituṃ¹¹ sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi.¹² Sayam-pabhāya¹² antarahitāya, candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.¹³ Candima-suriyesu pātu bhūtesu nakkhattāni

¹ So S^o; S^d vihayati; S^t vihayāti; B dvih^o; K sāyaṃ pātārāsāyāti.

² K adds kho Vāsetṭhā.

³ K omits.

⁴ K pariyonaddhi.

⁵ K sālayo.

⁶ B^m anutthuniṃsu; K anutthanīṃsu (and in § 20).

⁷ K ahumhā.

⁸ K atthamhā.

⁹ K upakkamimhā.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ SS paribhuñjataṃ.

¹²⁻¹³ B^{mr} tāya.

¹³ B^{mr} ahesuṃ.

tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu rattiṃ-divā paññāyimsu. Rattiṃ-divesu paññāyamānesu māśaddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māśaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu utu-samvaccharā paññāyimsu. Te mayam rasa-paṭhavim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha,¹ tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā² rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasa-paṭhaviyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako³ pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Te mayam bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam⁴ tam paribhuñjantā tam⁵ bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampanna. Te mayam badālatam upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam tam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahoṣi, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan tam sāyam sāyam-āsāya āharāma pāto tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūḥam. Yan tam pāto pātar-āsāya āharāma, sāyan tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūḥam, nāpadānaṃ paññāyittha. Te mayam akatṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā kaṇo pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, lūnaṃ pi na paṭivirūḥam,⁶ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-

¹ K aṭṭhamhā.² B^r bhāvāya.³ So SS; B^m pabbatiko; B^r pappatiko; K bhūmippa-patiko.⁴ S^{cdt} omit.⁵ S^{dt} tab.⁶ So S^c; S^d navirūhi; S^t navirūhi; B^{mr} K nappatī-virūḥam.

saṇḍā sāliyo ʾhita. Yan nūna mayam sālim vibhajeyyāma, mariyādam ʾhapeyyamāti.”

‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sālim vibhajimsu, mariyādam ʾhapesum.

19. ‘Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko¹ sakam² bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggaheṣum, gahetvā etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satto karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu³ bho satto puna pi⁴ evarūpam akāsīti.” “Evaṃ bho ti” kho Vāsetṭha so satto tesam sattānam paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho Vāsetṭha so satto . . . pe. . . . Tatiyam pi kho Vāsetṭha so satto sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggaheṣum, aggaheṭvā⁵ etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satto karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi.” Mā ssu bho satto puna pi evarūpam akāsīti.” Aññe paṇinā paharimsu,⁷ aññe leḍḍunā paharimsu, aññe daḍḍena paharimsu. Tadagge kho pana Vāsetṭha adinnādānam paññāyati, garaḥ paññāyati, musā-vādo paññāyati, daḍḍādānam paññāyati.

20. ‘Atha kho te⁸ Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,—“Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garaḥ paññāyissati, musa-vādo paññāyissati, daḍḍādānam paññāyissati, yan nūna mayam ekam sattam sammanneyyāma. So⁹ no sammā-khiyitabbam khiyeyya, sammā-garahitabbam garaheyya, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājeyya. Mayam pan’ assa sālinam bhāgam anuppadassamāti.”¹⁰

¹ So § 12 and B^{mr} K ; SS lolajāto.

² SS saka.

³ So SS B^m ; B^r su ; K omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^r gahetvā.

⁶ K paribhuñji.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum ; S^{ct} pahamsu ; S^d paharimsu, but pahamsu and pahamsu afterwards.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit te.

⁹ So SS ; B^{mr} K yo.

¹⁰ So SS and onwards ; B^{mr} K Sum anupa^o.

Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā yo nesam satto abhirūpataro ca dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca, tam sattam upasamkamitvā etad avocum : “Ehi kho satta, sammā-khiyitabbam khiyi,¹ sammā-garahitabbam garahi,² sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājehi. Mayam pana³ te⁴ sālinam bhāgam anuppadassamāti.” “Evam bho ti” kho Vāsetṭha so satto tesam sattānam paṭissutvā,⁵ sammā-khiyitabbam khiyi, sammā-garahitabbam garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājesi. Te pan’ assa sālinam bhāgam anuppadamsu.⁶

21. ‘Mahājāna-sammato ti kho Vāsetṭha mahā-sammato, mahā-sammato⁷ tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Khetānam patiti⁸ kho Vāsetṭha khattiyo, khattiyo tv eva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Dhammena pare⁹ rañ-jetiti kho Vāsetṭha rājā, rājā tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa¹⁰ khattiyamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti¹¹ ahoṣi. Tesam ñeva sattānam anaññesaṃ¹² sadisānam ñeva no asadisānam dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

22. ‘Tesam ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānam¹³ ekaccānam etad ahoṣi : “Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānam paññāyissati, pabbājanam paññāyissati. Yan nūna mayam pāpake akusale dhamme bāheyyamāti.”¹⁴ Te pāpake akusale dhamme

¹ B^m khiya; B^r khiya. ² B^{mr} garaha. ³ S^c omits.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K vo.

⁵ B^{mr} paṭissutvā.

⁶ So SS; B^m K anupadamsu; B^r anupadamsu.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mr} K adhipatiti.

⁹ So SS; B^m K paresam; B^r parehi.

¹⁰ K evassa.

¹¹ S^{lv} abhinibbattam.

¹² K aññesaṃ, and below.

¹³ So SS; B^{mr} atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam yeva; K atha kho te sattānam yeva.

¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K vāheyyamāti, and onwards.

bāhesum. “Pāpake akusale dhamme bāhentīti” kho Vāsetṭha Brāhmaṇā, Brāhmaṇā tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Te araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kutiyo¹ karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti, vitāṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā.² Te ghāsam paṭilabbhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu : “Ime kho bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kutiyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti, vitāṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsam paṭilabbhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti.”³ “Jhāyantīti”⁴ kho pana Vāsetṭha jhāyaka,⁵ jhāyaka tv eva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattam.

23. ‘Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu tam⁷ jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam⁸ nigama-sāmantam osaritvā⁹ ganthe¹⁰ karontā acchenti.¹¹ Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu : “Ime kho¹² bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu tam jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam nigama-sāmantam osaritvā ganthe karontā acchenti.”¹³ Na dān’ ime jhāyanti. “Na dān’ ime jhāyantīti”¹⁴ kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyaka, ajjhāyaka tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Hīna-sammataṃ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti. Tad etarahi seṭṭha-sammataṃ. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Brāhmaṇa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva

¹ K adds ca.² Br esamānā, and below.³ So S^{cd} K; S^t B^{mr} omit.⁴ S^d jhāyanti; K omits jhāyantīti, and adds te.⁵ B^{mr} K omit.⁶ K -ikā.⁷ K omits.⁸ S^{dt} sāmanta, and below.⁹ K otaritvā, and below.¹⁰ B^{mr} gandhe, and below.¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} acchanti; K āgacchanti.¹² K adds pana.¹³ K gacchanti.¹⁴ Cp. Sum. Vil., i., p. 247.

sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

24. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methuna¹-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta²-kammante payojesuṃ. "Methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta-kammante payojentiti" kho Vāsetṭha Vessā, Vessā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.³ Iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa⁴ Vessamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

25. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā te luddācārā ahesuṃ.⁵ "Luddācārā khuddācārā⁶ ti" kho Vāsetṭha Suddā, Suddā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa Sudda⁷-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

26. 'Ahu kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ khattiyo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Brāhmaṇo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Vesso pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ gara-

¹ So S^c; S^d mithuna-; S^t mithuṇa-; B^m K Sum methunaṃ.

² So SS; Sum-S^{cd} vissu; B^m Sum-Bⁱ visu; B^r K visuṃ.

³ K nibbattaṃ.

⁴ K *inserts* saṃkhittaṃ, and omits down to iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa Suddha-maṇḍalassa.

⁵ So S^t B^m; S^c omits lud^o ahesuṃ; S^d luddācārā luddācārā ahesuṃ; B^r luddhācārā khuddācārā ahesuṃ.

⁶ So S^c B^m; S^d omits khud^o; S^t repeats lud^o; B^r luddh^o.

⁷ K suddha.

hamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavis-sāmiti.” Suddo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmiti.” Imehi kho Vāsetṭha catūhi maṇdalehi Samaṇa-maṇḍalassa abhinibatti ahosi. Tesamā ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisaṇaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jano tasmim diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

27. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko,¹ micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko, micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

28. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyas bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajja. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko, sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati.

29. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kāri, vācā dvaya-kāri, manasā dvaya-kāri, vitimissa²-diṭṭhiko, vitimissa-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇo pi k

¹ B^{mr} K add micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāno, and belo Cp. D. ii. 95, ante vol. i., p. 82.

² So SS; B^{mr} K yimissa. See M. i., p. 818; Sum. i., p. 7

Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . .
 Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho
 Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā
 dvaya-kārī, vītimissa-ditṭhiko vītimissa-kamma-samādāna-
 hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭi-
 samvedī hoti.

30. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya
 saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, satannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ¹
 dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya ditṭhe va² dhamme pari-
 nibbāyati.³ Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha
 . . . pe . . . Samaṇo⁵ pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṃvuto,
 vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, satannaṃ bodhi-pakkhi-
 yānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya ditṭhe va dhamme
 parinibbāyati.

31. 'Imesaṃ hi Vāsetṭha catunnaṃ vannaṇaṃ yo hoti
 bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo⁶ kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro
 anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-
 aṇṇā vimutto, so nesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva
 no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ
 ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ca.

32. 'Brahmunā p'⁷ esā Vāsetṭha Samaṇ-Kumāreṇa gāthā
 bhāsītā :

"Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-paṭisāriṇo,
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti."

'Sā⁸ kho pan' esā Vāsetṭha Brahmunā Samaṇ-Kumāreṇa
 gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsītā no dubbhāsītā attha-
 saṃhitā no anatta-saṃhitā anumatā mayā. Aham pi
 Vāsetṭha evaṃ vadāmi :

¹ B^r pakkhiya-. ² K c'eva. ³ B^{mr} K parinibbāti.

⁴ Not in SS; K here repeats each clause in full.

⁵ S^d K omit this clause.

⁶ B^{mr} K add vusitavā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit esā, and read pi. Cp. D. iii. 1. 28,
 ante, vol i., p. 99.

⁸ K adds pi.

‘ “ Khattiyo setṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-paṭisārino,
Vijjā-carana-sampanno setṭho deva-mānuse ti.” ’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāsetṭha¹-Bhāradvāja
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Aggañña-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catuttham.²

¹ SS Vāsetṭhā.

² Sc *omits* catuttham ; B^{mr} *omit* niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Aggañña-Suttam Catuttham.

[xxviii. Sampasādanīya¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.² Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro'³ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.'

'Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi⁴ vācā bhāsita, ekamso gahito, siha-nādo nadito: "Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti." Kin nu⁵ Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā⁶

¹ So B^m K; Br Sampasādanīya-Suttanta; SS Sum-S^{cd}-Br Sampasādanīya-Sutta.

² Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, ante, vol. ii., p. 81.

³ So K here (D xvi. 1. 16, K -ātaro).

⁴ So S^t B^{mr}; S^d K āsabhi-; S^c asabhi.

⁵ So S^d, D. xvi. 1. 16, and Sum-S^{cd}; S^c adds te; B^{mr} Sum-Br kin te; K kin nu kho te.

⁶ S^c B^m K repeat te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi after each adjective.

... evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ vimuttā te
bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana¹ Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam
dhanam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-
vanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto
bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā² . . . evaṃ-paññā . . .
evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti
iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana³ Sāriputta ahaṃ te⁴ etarahi ahaṃ Sammā-
Sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito—Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā
iti pi, evaṃ dhammo . . . evaṃ-pañño . . . evaṃ-vihārī
. . . evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Ettha carahi⁵ te Sāriputta atitānāgata-paccuppannesu
rahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁶-ñāṇam
’atthi. Atha kiṃ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta ulāra āsabhi
ñcā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito, siha-nādo nadito—Evaṃ
asanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati
a c’ etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhaga-
vatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti?’

2. ‘Na kho me⁷ bhante atitānāgata-paccuppannesu
rahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇam atthi.
api ca⁸ me bhante⁸ dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi

¹ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^{mr} K add te.

² SS here repeat te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi after each adjective, but not B^{mr} K.

³ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r panete; K adds te.

⁴ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r K omit.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ettha hi; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K pariyāye; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, and below.

⁷ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^{mr} K pan’ etaṃ.

⁸ So S^c; S^{dt}, D. xvi. 1. 17, omit me bhante; B^{mr} kho me bhante; K omits bhante.

bhante rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam¹ dalha-pākāra-toraṇam eka-dvāram, tatv' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aṇṇātānam nivāretā, nātānam pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā² anupariyāya patham anukkamante³ na⁴ passeyya pākāra-sandhim vā pākāra-vivaram vā anta-maso bilāla⁵-nissakkana⁶-mattam pi. Tassa evam assa,—“Ye kho⁷ keci olārikā pāpā imam nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti.” Evam eva kho me⁸ bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te⁹ ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nivarane pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi¹⁰ te bhante¹⁰ bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nivarane pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham Sammā-Sambuddho pañca nivarane pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho.¹¹ Idhāham bhante yena

¹ So SS Br, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^m dalhuddhāpam; K dalhad-dhālam.

² So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^m K sāmanta.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K, D. xvi. 1. 17, anukkamamāno.

⁴ S^d omit.

⁵ So SS; B^m bilāra; Br, D. xvi. 1. 17; bilāra; K vilāra.

⁶ So S^d corrected from -kamana, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c nina; S^t -kamaṇa; B^{mr} K nikkhamana.

⁷ So S^c, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^d B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr}, D. xvi. 1. 17, add bhante.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So K, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c te bhagavante; S^d ta; S^t na; B^{mr} ye te bhante.

¹¹ Thus far D. xvi. 1. 17.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim dhamma-savanāya. Tassa me bhante¹ Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi² uttaruttarim paṇita-paṇitaṃ kaṇha-sukka³-sappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttarim paṇita-paṇitaṃ kaṇha-sukka⁴-sappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññā idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu nittham agamaṃ, 'satthari pasidim,—“Sammā-Sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo, supaṭipanno Saṃgho⁵ ti.”

3. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tat' ime kusalā dhammā, sēyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikā⁶ upasampajja viharati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi, yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

4. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatana-paññattisu. Chay imāni⁶ bhante ajjhattika-bāhirāni āyatanāni, cakkhum' c' eva rūpā⁷ ca, sotaṇ' c' eva⁸ saddā ca, ghānaṇ' c' eva gandhā ca, jivhā c' eva rasā ca, kāyo c' eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c' eva dhammā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante āyatana-paññattisu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi,

¹ Sc omits bhante; K omits me.

² So Sc B^m K; S^d Br deseti.

³ Sc sukkassa; K sukkam.

⁴ Sc K sukkam. Cp. D. xviii. 25.

⁵ B^{mr} sāvaka-saṃgho. ⁶ B^m cha h'imāni.

⁷ S^d Br rūpāni.

⁸ Br K omit eva, here and afterwards.

yad abhiñāṇaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro assa yadidaṃ āyatana-paññattisu.

5. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhāvakkantisu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c' eva¹ mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno pi² kho mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva³ mātu-kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante gabbhāvakkantisu.

6. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesana-vidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce⁴ pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti, no aññathā,⁵ ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi⁶ ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā,⁷ ayaṃ dutiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati,

¹ B^{mr} omit c'eva.

² B^{mr} omit pi kho; K hi.

³ So S^{cd}; S^t pi c' eva; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ SS omit ce.

⁵ K adds ti.

⁶ SS va.

⁷ S^c K add ti.

api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evaṃ pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi¹ ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ tatiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na pi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, ²api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim² samāpānassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—Yathā imassa bhoto ³mano-saṃkhārā paṇihitā,³ tathā imassa cittaassa anantārā amuṃ⁴ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatīti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ catutthā ādesana-vidhā. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante ādesana-vidhāsu.

7. 'Aparaṃ pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassana-samāpattisu. Catasso imā bhante dassana-samāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte⁵ imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakā-rassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atthi atthi-miñja⁶ vakkam hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo⁷ siṅghanikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassana-samāpatti. Puna

¹ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} va.

²⁻² So SS (Sc samādhī); B^{mr} api ca kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhī; K atha kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhim.

³⁻³ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} mano paṇihitā saṃkhārā.

⁴ So Sc; S^{dt} amun; B^{mr} K imaṃ.

⁵ For the following passage cp. D. xxii. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 298.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K miñjaṃ as in xxii. 5. ⁷ SS khelo.

⁸ So SS B^m K; B^r siṅghanikā; cp. xxii. 5.

ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā B^hāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya¹ padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpam cetō-samādhim phusati, yathā samāhite citte imam eva kāyam uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā² nakkhā dantā³ taca maṃsam nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medu assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttam.⁴ Atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassana-samāpatti⁵ Puna ca param bhante . . . pe⁶ . . . atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocehinnaṃ idha-loke patitthitaṃ ca para-loke patitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ tatiyā dassana-samāpatti. Puna ca param bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca⁷ purisassa⁸ chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocehinnaṃ idha-loke appatitthitaṃ ca para-loke appatitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā dassana-samāpatti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante dassana-samāpattisu.

8. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggala-paññattisu. Satt' ime bhante puggalā, ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhi, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammanūsārī, saddhānūsārī.⁹ Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante puggala-paññattisu.

9. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā

¹ B^{mr} K pa down to tathārūpam.

² K pa down to lasikā.

³ B^m pa down to lasikā.

⁴ B^{mr} muttan ti.

⁵ SS insert pe.

⁶ B^m and K repeat the previous sentence, each with its pa.

⁷ S^{dt} omit.

⁸ K inserts ca.

⁹ S^c omits.

dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu. Satt' ime bhante boj्jhaṅgā,¹ sati-samboj्jhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-samboj्jhaṅgo, viriya-samboj्jhaṅgo, pīti-samboj्jhaṅgo, passaddhi-samboj्jhaṅgo, samādhi-samboj्jhaṅgo, upekkhā² - samboj्jhaṅgo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante padhānesu.

10. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ṭṭipadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.³ Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ⁴ bhante paṭipadā ubhayaṃ eva hinā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ⁵ bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hinā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hinā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayaṃ eva paṇitā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paṭipadāsu.

11. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassa-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na c' eva musāvādūpasamhitā vācāṃ bhāsati, na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca pesuniyaṃ na ca sārambhajaṃ jayāpekkho,⁶ mantā mantā⁷ vācāṃ bhāsati nidhānavatim kālēna. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante bhassa-samācāre.

12. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisa-sīla-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco c' assa saddho ca, na ca kuhako,⁸ na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca

¹ B^{mr} samboj्jhaṅgā. For the seven boj्jhaṅgas cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16.

² B^m K upekkhā.

³ S^c K add ti.

⁴ S^c yaṃ. K in each clause adds pana.

⁵ B^{mr} add pana, and below.

⁶ S^d jayāmekho; S^t jayāmekho.

⁷ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 20.

lābhena lābham nijigimsitā,¹ indriyesu gutta-dvāro, bhojane² mattaññū, sama-kārī,³ jāgariyānuyogam anuyutto, atandito āradha-viriyo, ñāyi,⁴ satimā, kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, mutimā,⁵ na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca.⁶ Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante purisa-sīla-samācāre.

13. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsana-vidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para⁷-puggalaṃ⁸ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁹ sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmi bhavissati, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, āsavānaṃ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante anusani¹¹-vidhāsu.

¹ So Sc (and D. i. 1. 20); S^{dt} -satā; B^m K -sanako; B^r nijigisanako.

² So SŚ B^{mr}; K bhojanesu.

³ So S^t B^m K Sum; S^{cd} Br sampajānakārī, cp. D. ii. 65.

⁴ So B^m K; SS ñāyi; B^r Sum jhāyi.

⁵ So SS B^m; B^r K matimā.

⁶ K care.

⁷ SS para; B^m K param; B^r aparaṃ.

⁸ S^d -la.

⁹ SS add rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ; but the next clause shows that these cannot be the three meant here. Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7.

¹⁰ K parikkhayā.

¹¹ B^{mr} K anusana.

14. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti para-puggala¹-vimutti-ñāṇe. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpaṇṇo bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paraṃ puggalaṃ vimutti-ñāṇe.

15. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassata-vādesu. Tayo 'me bhante sassata-vādā. ²Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappaṃ anvāya ³padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya⁴ tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivasaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatim⁴ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃ-

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-B^r; SS Sum-S^d parapuggalaṃ; K paraṃ puggalaṃ.

² Cp. D. i. 1. 31, ante, vol. i., p. 13.

³ B^{mr} K substitute pa.

⁴ B^{mr} K viṣaṃ.

vedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.¹ Tatrapāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ p'ahaṃ² addhānaṃ³ jānāmi, saṃvatti vā loko vivatti vā ti,⁴—anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ na jānāmi, saṃvattissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattḥo esika-tṭhāyi-tṭhito, te ca satta sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṃ dve pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi tīni pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi cattāri pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi pañca pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi ⁵visam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi.⁵ "Amutrasīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrapāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ ⁶kho ahaṃ⁶ addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvatti pi⁷ loko vivatti ⁸pi loko,⁸ anāgataṃ ca⁹ kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ

¹ SS uppādim; B^{mr} K udapādim.

² So SS; B^{mr} pāham; K cāham (so in next clause, and in the repetitions §§ 14 and 15).

³ SS insert na here and in the next clause; similarly in § 14, but not in § 15. ⁴ S^{dt} omit.

⁵ B^{mr} K omit. ⁶⁻⁶ So SS: B^{mr} pāham; K kho cāham.

⁷ So SS: B^{mr} K vā. ⁸⁻⁸ So SS: B^{mr} K vā ti.

⁹ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c omits; S^t va.

jānāmi saṃvattissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañho kūtattḥo esikaṭṭhāyittḥito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti.” Ayaṃ dutiyo sassata-vādo. Puna ca param bhante idh’ ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ¹ dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattāni visatim pi saṃvatta-vivattāni timsam pi saṃvatta-vivattāni cattārīsaṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattāni. “Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti”—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: “Atītaṃ p’ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvatti pi loko vivatti pi loko,² anāgataṃ p’ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvattissati pi loko vivattissati pi loko ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañho kūtattḥo esikaṭṭhāyittḥito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti.” Ayaṃ tatiyo sassata-vādo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sassata-vādesu.

16. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbe - nivāsānussati - ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anusarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatim pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi³ jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi aneke pi saṃvatta-kappe aneke pi

¹ Br K *insert* pa.

² So S^{cd}; S^t vivattittḥi pi; B^m vivatti piti; Br K vivattī piti.

³ B^{mr} satam pi jātiyo; K satam pi jātim, *and onwards*.

vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe. "Amutrāsim¹ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrapāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Santi bhante devā² yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṅkhātā³ vā āyū⁴ saṅkhātum, api ca yasmiṃ yasmiṃ⁵ atta-bhāve abhinivuttha-pubbaṃ⁶ hoti yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā nevasaññī-nāsaññīsu, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāne.

17. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāne. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ cetosaṃādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte⁷ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya - duccaritena samannāgatā vacī - duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī . . . pe . . . mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-ditṭhikā sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ

¹ Bmr omit down to iti; K pa.

² So SS Bmr; K sattā.

³ So SS; Bmr K saṅkhānena; Sum-S^{cd} saṅkhātena; Sum-B^r saṅkhyānena.

⁴ So Bmr; SS āyu; K ayaṃ.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So S^c; S^d anivutta°; S^t anivuttha°; Bmr abhinivutṭha-pubbo; K abhinivutṭhapubbo.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 95, ante, vol. i., p. 82.

param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-nāṇe.

18. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhi-vidhāsu. Dve ‘mā bhante iddhiyo.¹ Atthi bhante iddhi yā² sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Atthi bhante iddhi yā³ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā-samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tiro-bhavaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbutaṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake⁴ pi abhijjamāno⁵ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁶ seyyathā pi pakki-sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati⁷ parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena⁸ vasaṃ vatteti.⁸ Ayaṃ bhante iddhi yā⁹ sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā¹⁰ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṃkhati—“Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūla - saññi vihareyyan ti,” appaṭikkūla-saññi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“Appaṭikkūle

¹ So SS: B^m K iddhi-vidhāyo.

² So S^c; S^d vā; B^m K omit.

³ So SS: B^m K omit, and below.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ S^c asajjamāno; S^d abhejj^o; S^t abejj^o; B^{mr} K abhijjamāne.

⁶ K caṅkamati.

⁷ B^{mr} K parāmasati.

⁸ So SS B^{mr}; K samvatteti.

⁹ So SS (S^t added); B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ S^c; S^{dt} B^{mr} K omit.

paṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako¹ vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti," upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ² bhante iddhi' anāsava' anupadhikā "ariya ti" vuccati.

'Etad anuttariyam bhante iddhi-vidhāsu. Tam³ Bhagavā asesam abhijānati. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyam n' atthi yad abhijānam añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro assa⁴ yadidaṃ iddhi-vidhāsu.

20. 'Yan taṃ bhante saddhena kula-puttena pattaḃbaṇi āradha-viriyena thāmavatā purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena purisa-dhorayhena, anuppattam taṃ Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kāma-sukhallikānuyoga-yutto⁵ hinam gammad pothujjanikam anariyam anatta-samhitam, na ca atta-kilamathānuyogam anuyutto dukkham anariyam anatta-samhitam, catunnam⁶ Bhagavā jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihārānaṃ ukāma-lābhi akiccha-lābhi akasira-lābhi. Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya⁷—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta, ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ aññe⁸ Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātara sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyam. "Kim paṇ' āvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātara sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti"

¹ B^{mr} K upekkhako.

² B^{mr} K add pana.

³ Cp. §§ 3 and 4. The words are to be understood at the close of each of the 16 Anuttariyas.

⁴ K natthi.

⁵ B^{mr} K -yogam anuyutto.

⁶ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS K puccheyyam.

⁸ SS añño (and following words singular); B^{mr} K aññe.

vadeyyam. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta, atth' etarahi añño¹ Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'abhiññataro sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyam. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evaṃ ti" vadeyyam. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta, bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evaṃ" ti vadeyyam. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta atth' etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo Bhagavatā samasamo² sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyam. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—"Kasmā³ pan' āyasmā Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhānujānāti ekaccaṃ nābbhanujānātīti⁴?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam—"Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: 'Ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.' Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: 'Bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.' Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: 'Atthānaṃ⁵ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissū loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ. N' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti.'" Kaccāhaṃ⁶ bhante

¹ S^d B^m *hace singular in -o throughout the clause; B^r plural; S^t K vary between singular and plural in the different terms. See below.*

² *This question has been brought into the same form as the preceding, though all read plurals. The singular seems required after atthi. Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.*

³ *So SS K; B^{mr} kim.*

⁴ *So S^t; S^d omits ekaccaṃ nābbh°; B^m nabbh°; B^r K na abbh°.*

⁵ *Cp. D. xix. 14.*

⁶ *So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} ekaccāhaṃ; K kiñcāhaṃ.*

evaṃ puttḥo evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādi c'eva¹ Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaromi, na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo² gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ³ āgacchatīti.'

'Taggha tvaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puttḥo evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādi c'eva mama⁴ hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammam vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam⁵ bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ⁶ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na⁷ attānaṃ pātukarissati. Ekamekañ ce⁸ pi ito bhante dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyum. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatīti.'

'Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi : "Tathāgatassa appicchatā antutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatīti."'⁹ Ekamekañ ce pi ito Udāyi dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyum. Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi : "Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na¹⁰ attānaṃ pātukarissatīti."'

¹ B^{mr} cevāham ; K adds ahaṃ.

² So B^{mr} K Sum-Br ; S^c vādānupāvādo ; S^{dt} Sum-S^c vādānupāto.

³ So SS B^m ; Br gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ ; K gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} K me.

⁵ So SS Br ; B^m K abbhūtam.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ So SS Sum ; B^{mr} nev ; K neva, and below.

⁸ K ca.

⁹ S^{dt} omit this sentence.

¹⁰ S^c neva here.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmante-
si : 'Tasmā¹ iha tvaṃ Sāriputta² imaṃ dhamma-pari-
yāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ
upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesam pi hi³ Sāriputta mogha-
purisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā,
tesam pi imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā yā⁴ Tathāgate
kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sū pahīyissatīti.'⁵

Iti h' idaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā
sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa
'Sampasādaniya'⁶ t'eva⁷ adhivacanan ti.

Sampasādaniya-Suttantaṃ⁸

Pañcamam.

¹ So SS B^{nr}; K yasmā tiha.

² So B^{nr} K; SS omit.

³ So B^{nr} K; SS omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{nr} K omit.

⁵ So S^c K; S^d pahissatīti; S^t pahiss^o; B^m pahiyiss^o.

⁶ So K, and below; SS B^{nr} sampasādaniya, and below.

⁷ Br K tveva.

⁸ SS Sum-S^c-B^r Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ; B^{nr} Sampasā-
daniyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ; K Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ.

[xxix. Pāsādika-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. (¹ Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā,¹ tesam ambavane pāsāde). Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto² Pāvayaṃ adhunā kāla³. kato hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvēdhika⁴. jātā bhaṇḍana⁵-jātā kulaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññam-aññam mukha-sattihi vitūdanā⁶ viharanti—⁷Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kim tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno,—Sahitam me, asahitan te,—Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, paccha vacaniyaṃ pure avaca,—Avicinṇan⁸ te viparivattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahito⁹ 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbēthehi vā sace pahositi.' Vadho yeva kho¹⁰ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu vattati.¹¹ Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvakā gihī

¹⁻¹ S^d (*corrected*) Vedhaññānaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ.

² So SS; B^{mr} K Nāta°, and below. Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 6.

³ B^{mr} kālam (and kālam kir°).

⁴ S^t dvēdhikā.

⁵ K bhaṇḍaka.

⁶ So S^t (and Childers); S^{cd} B^{mr} K Sum vitud°.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 1. 18, ante, vol. i., p. 8.

⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K adhicinṇan; D. i. 1. 18 avicinṇan.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K niggahito.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K ko.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K anuvattati.

odāta-vasanā, te pi¹ Nigaṇṭhesu² Nāthaputtiyesu nibbinṇa³. rūpā viratta-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte⁴ dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike⁵ anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

2. Atha kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho, yena Sāmagāmo 'yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca :

'Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe⁶ . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ Samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca : 'Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kuthā-pabbataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyāma' āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca Samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu,⁷ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Ayaṃ bhante Cundo Samaṇuddeso evaṃ āha—Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.

'Evam h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye

¹ B^{mr} tesu.

² SS Nigaṇṭhiyesu.

³ So S^t; S^{cd} Sum-S^{cd} nibbinna; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r nibbinda.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} durakkhāte; K durākhāte.

⁵ S^c *always* aniyy^o; S^t aniyy^o.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS *repeat the whole*.

⁷ S^{cd} upasaṃkami.

duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

4. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho; dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammā-sambuddha-ppavedito; sāvako ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vakkamma ca¹ tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdham, satthā ca te asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammā-sambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ² ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasiti.’ Iti kho Cunda sūttā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Et’ āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,’ yo ca³ samādapeti ‘yañ ca samādapeti’⁴ yo ca samādapito tathatāya⁵ paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

5. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammā-sambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādaya ‘taṃ dhammaṃ’⁶ vattati.⁷ So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, satthā ca te asammā-

¹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit. Cp. § 6.

² Sc sāvako corrected to taṃ; Br tañ, and below.

³ Br adds taṃ.

⁴ Sc omits.

⁵ Sc^d tathattāya; B^{mr} tathatthāya, and below.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS dhammaṃ taṃ.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K pavattati.

sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniy-
yāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppa-
vedito, tvaṇ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno viharasi sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī,
samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā
pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi
tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakam
evaṃ vadeyya—'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñāyam
ārādhessatīti,' yo ca pasamsati yaṇ ca pasamsati yo ca
pasattḥ¹ bhiyyoso-mattāya viriyam ārabhati, sabbe te
bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ
h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite
aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-
ppavedite.

6. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho
dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-
saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca
tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati
na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca²
tamhā dhammā vattati. So evaṃ assa vacaniyo—'Tassa
te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, satthā ca te Sammā-
Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko
upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvaṇ
ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno
viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vok-
kamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda
satthā pi tattha pāsamsa, dhammo pi tattha pāsamsa,
sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ
sāvakam evaṃ vadeyya—'Et' āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu
yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,' yo ca
samādapeti yaṇ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya
paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-
vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike
SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K pasamsito.

² So B^{mr} K, and below; SS omit.

7. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmici-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te arahamā Sammā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, tvañ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi, sāmici-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsaso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaso, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ¹ pāsaso. Yo kho Cunda evarupaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñayaṃ āradhessatīti,’ yo ca pasasati yañ ca pasasati, yo ca pasattho² bhiyyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahū puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppvedito niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppvedito.

8. Idha pana³ Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahamā Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca⁴ svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, aviññāpitatthā e’ assa⁵ honti sāvakā saddhamme, ⁶na ca tesam⁶ kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ⁸ sappāṭihira⁹.

¹ Sed omit.

² So also K here; B^{mr} pasasito.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K pissa.

⁶⁻⁸ So Sed; Sⁱ na va nesam; B^{mr} na ca nesam; K nesam satthu ca nesam.

⁷ K adhikataṃ.

⁸ So B^m K; S^c saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ (omit sabba); S^d (added below the line) saṅgāhapadhakataṃ; B^r saṅgāhaka; K (note) sabbasaṅgāhapadagatantipi pātho.

⁹ S^d K sappāṭihira.

katam yāvad eva manussehi¹ suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti.² Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā³ sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca⁴ no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c' amha⁵ saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ⁶ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ⁷ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.'⁸ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti.

9. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo⁹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca¹⁰ no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' amha saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakā-

¹ Cp. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. But Sum explains: deva-lokato yāva manussa-lokā suppakāsitaṃ; and K prints yāva devamanussehi. Cp. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues*, II. 234.

² B¹ hotīti.

³ K adds *ca*, and below.

⁴ So SS B^m: K hi; B^r K omit no.

⁵ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} amhi; K amhā, and below.

⁶ B^r āvikataṃ, but āvikataṃ in § 9; SS omit hoti.

⁷ SS again omit sabba; S^d padaka.

⁸ So B^m K; SS hoti.

⁹ K anānutappo.

¹⁰ K pi, omits *ca*.

sitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.¹ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananūtaṃ hoti.²

10. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā³ hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.⁴ Yato ca⁵ kho Cunda etehi c'eva⁶ aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

11. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, no ca kho assa therā bhikkhu sāvakā honti vyattā⁷ vinitā⁸ visāradā patta-yogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātūṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sabaddhammena suniggahitaṃ⁹ niggahetvā sappāhāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetūṃ; evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

12. Yato ca kho¹⁰ Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe¹¹ . . . no ca khv assa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā 'ssa¹² bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa

¹ So Sc B^{mr}; K hoti; S^{di} antaradhānanti.

² So SS B^{mr}; K hotīti.

³ B^{mr} add ca.

⁴ K tena tena, and below.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K ce pi, and below.

⁷ B^{mr} K viyattā. Cp. xvi. 3. 7, ante, vol. ii., p. 104.

⁸ B^{mr} vinitā. §

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K -gahitaṃ.

¹⁰ Br omits.

¹¹ So SS throughout; B^{mr} K at greater length, and then omit pe.

¹² B^{mr} c' assa; K ca.

majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī¹ odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo² odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hoti³ phitañ ca vitthārikam bahu-jaññaṃ⁴ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ⁵ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ c'assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bahu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhagga-yasagga-ppattam,⁶ evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' angena.

13. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti sattha ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anupatto, therā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā vinitā . . . pe . . . sappātihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, therā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahma-

¹ SS *always* gihī; B^m gihī; B^r K gihī.

² So B^r; SS gihī (*as always*); B^m gihiniyo; K gihinī.

³ B^{mr} K hoti *before* iddhañ. Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K bahu^o.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

⁶ S^c -yasappattam; B^m yasaggapattam; B^r -saggappattam.

cārino, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo, brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bahujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ lābhagga-yasagga¹-ppattañ ca, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aigena.

14. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loka uppanno arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me sāvakā sad-dhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ² uttāni-kataṃ saigāha³-pada-kataṃ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto.

15. Santi kho pana me⁴ Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā⁵ vyattā vinitā visārada patta-yoga-kkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ para-ppavādaṃ sahadhammena⁶ suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā sap-pātihariyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Santi kho pana me Cunda majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā vyattā.⁷ Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvakā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda⁸ etarahi navā⁸ bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo. Santi kho

¹ B^{mr} omit.

² K inserts hoti.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} sabbasaṅgāha.

⁴ S^d omits.

⁵ B^r K insert honti.

⁶ B^{mr} sahadhammehi.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit; the rest to be supplied, without pe.

⁸⁻⁸ So B^{mr} K (as before); SS navā etarahi.

pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāmā-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . etarahi kho pana me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ ca phitañ ca vitthārikam bhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yavad eva manussehi sup-pakāsitaṃ.

16. Yāvata kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loke uppannā, nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ¹ satthāraṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yatharivāhaṃ.² Yāvata kho³ Cunda etarahi saṅghā⁴ vā gaṇā⁴ loke uppannā,⁴ nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ saṃghaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yathariva⁵ Cunda bhikkhu-saṅgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ⁶ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya — ‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātāṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,’ idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya — ‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.’ Uddako sudaṃ⁷ Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: ‘Passan na passatīti.’⁸ Kiñ ca⁹ passan na passatīti?¹⁰ Khurassa sūdu-nisitassa talaṃ assa passati, dhūrañ ca kho tassa na¹¹ passati. Idam vuccati Cunda— ‘Passan na passatīti.’¹² Taṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Cunda Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothuj-janikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ¹³ khuraṃ eva sandhāya.¹³ Yañ ca taṃ¹⁴ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—

¹ S^{cd} B^{mr} eka-; S^t K ekaṃ.

² S^{dt} add Cunda.

³ B^{mr} add pana; K pana me.

⁴⁻⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K all singular, saṅgho, gaṇo, uppanno.

⁵ B^{mr} yatharivāhaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} omit.

⁷ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} udakapuraṃ.

⁸ S^{dt} passan na passāmiti; S^c passantapassaviti; B^{mr} K passam na passatīti.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K ci.

¹⁰ SS add ca (S^t cak).

¹¹ So S^c; S^d kotassanaṃ; B^{mr} khv assa na; K khurassa na.

¹² S^{dt} omit down to evaṃ; S^c K taṃ; B^{mr} yaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ So B^{mr} K; S^c khuracundamevasandhā.

¹⁴ So S^c; B^{mr} K cetam.

'Passaṃ na passatīti,' idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Kiñca passaṃ na passatīti? Evaṃ sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti. Iti h' etaṃ passati,¹ idam ettha apakaddheyya, evaṃ taṃ parisuddhataraṃ assāti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati,² idam ettha upakaddheyya, evaṃ taṃ paripūraṃ³ assāti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati, idam vuccati—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,' idam etaṃ⁴ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.'

17. ⁵Tasmāt iha Cunda ye vo⁶ mayā dhammā⁷ abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbe⁸ eva saṃgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ,⁸ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa⁹ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te¹⁰ Cunda mayā dhammā¹¹ abhiññā desitā yattha sabbe⁸ eva saṃgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro samma-ppadhānā cattāro iddhi-pādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ So SS; Bmr K na passatīti.

² So SS; Bmr K passatīti.

³ So SS; Bmr K parisuddhataraṃ.

⁴ Bmr idam eva taṃ.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 50, ante, vol. ii., p. 120.

⁶ K te.

⁷ Bmr omīti.

⁸ K viparitabbaṃ, and below.

⁹ K asseva.

¹⁰ Bmr vo.

¹¹ So SS; Bmr K dhammā mayā.

bojjhaṅgā,¹ ariyo atthaṅgiko Maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbe² eva saṃgamma samāgama atthēna atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyam addhaniyam assa eira-tthitikam, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

18. Tesāṃ ca vo² Cunda samaggānam sammodamānānam avivadamānānam sikkhitabbam,³ aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammam bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—‘Ayaṃ kho⁴ āyasmā atthaṃ c’ eva micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni ca micchā ropetīti,⁵ tassa n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so ovam assa vacanīyo—‘Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā⁶ vyañjanāni etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni; imesaṃ vā⁷ vyañjanānam ayaṃ vā⁸ attā eso vā attho, katamo⁹ opāyikataro ti?’ So ce evaṃ vadeyya—‘Imassa kho āvuso atthassa imān’ eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni yāni c’ eva¹⁰ etāni, imesaṃ vyañjanānam ayaṃ evā attho opāyikataro yo¹¹ c’ eva eso ti,’ so n’ eva ussādetabbo¹² na apasādetabbo.¹³ Anussādetvā¹⁴ na apasādetvā¹⁴ so va¹⁵ sādhuṃ saññāpetabbo, tassa ca atthassa tesāṃ ca vyañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

19. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammam bhāseyya. Tatra¹⁶ ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—‘Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho¹⁷ micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni

¹ K sambojjhaṅgā.

² K kho.

³ So B^m K; SS sikkhatam.

⁴ K inserts āvuso.

⁵ K ropetīti, and below.

⁶ K omits.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^{cdt} omit.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c omits.

⁹ Br adds vā.

¹⁰ So S^d K; S^c yāni ce; B^m Sum-B^m yāceva; Br yañceva.

¹¹ So K; SS Br yañ; B^m yā.

¹² So SS K Sum-S^{cdt}; B^m Sum-Br ūssāretabbo, and after.

¹³ So SS K; B^{mr} apasāretabbo, and after.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K anap^o.

¹⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K sveva.

¹⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS tattha.

¹⁷ K omits.

sammā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Imesaṃ nu kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayam vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imesaṃ¹ kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayam eva attho opāyikataro, yo² c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva³ sādhuṃ saññāpetabbo tass' ev'⁴ atthassa⁵ nisantiyā.

20. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacāri saṃghe⁶ dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasma atthaṃ hi kho sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni micchā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni ca⁷ vyañjanāni etāni vā⁸ vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imassa nu⁹ kho¹⁰ āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yāni¹¹ c' eva etāni,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhuṃ saññāpetabbo tesam̐ ñeva vyañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

21. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacāri saṃghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa — 'Ayaṃ kho āyasma atthaṃ ñeva sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetīti,' tassa 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam. Tassa¹² 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma¹³ evaṃ atthūpetam̐ vyañjanūpetan ti.'

22. Navam̐¹⁴ ahaṃ Cunda diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ yevā

¹ B^{mr} tesam̐; K adds nu.

² B^{mr} yā; Br yañ.

³ B^{mr} K sveva, and below.

⁴ K tassa ca.

⁵ S^c adds tesāñ ca vyañjanānaṃ.

⁶ SS insert vā.

⁷ B^{mr} K imān' eva.

⁸ B^{mr} omit.

⁹ B^{mr} omit.

¹⁰ K khv.

¹¹ B^{mr} yā.

¹² SS omit.

¹³ K sarissāma.

¹⁴ So S^c; S^d namo; B^{mr} K na vo.

āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi. Na pañāhaṃ Cunda saṃparāyikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi, ditṭha-dhammikānaṃ c' evāhaṃ¹ Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi saṃparāyikānaṃ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya.² Tasmāt iha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya, uñhassa paṭighātāya, daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirīmsapa³-saṃphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva hirikopīna-paṭicchādanattham. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya—'Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppadesāmi, yātrā⁴ ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.' Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uñhassa paṭighātāya daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirīmsapa-saṃphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva utu-parissaya-vinodakaṃ paṭisallāṇāramattham. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva uppannānaṃ veyyābhādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajha-paramatāyāti.

23. Ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ—'Sukhallikānuyogaṃ anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Evaṃ vādino⁵ Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Katamo so āvūso sukhallikānuyogo? Sukhallikānuyogā pi hi bahū aneka-vihitā nāna-ppakārakā ti.' Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā⁶ hinā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatta-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāpe⁷ vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīnēti, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca param Cunda idh'

¹ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} cāham.

² Sc *inserts* dhammaṃ desemi.

⁴ B^m yatrā.

⁶ Cp. Vin. i., p. 10.

³ B^{mr} sarisapa.

⁵ K vadamānā.

⁷ B^{mr} pāṇāni.

ekacco adinnaṃ ādiyitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco musā-bhaṇitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco pañcahi-kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti,¹ ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatta-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

24. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ²—'Ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti?' Te³ 'Mā h' evaṃ' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, na vo te⁴ sammā vadāmanā vadeyyūṃ, ⁵abbhācikkheyyūṃ vo te⁶ asatā abhūtena. Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā ekanta⁷-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu⁸ vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicaraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . .

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K paricāreti; cp. D. i. 3. 20 (vol. i., p. 36), xiv. 1. 20, 2. 4 (vol. ii., pp. 13, 23).

² So SS; B^{mr} K vadeyyūṃ.

³ B^{mr} K add vo.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K te vo, and onwards.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d K add na; S^d omits abbhāc°; S^t inserts na after abbhāc°.

⁶ B^{mr} omit na and vo te.

⁷ K ekantaṃ, and below.

⁸ K omits. For the following passage cp. D. i. 3. 21-22; ii. 75-81; ix. 10-13; xvii. 2. 3.

pe . . . ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime¹ cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Te² 'Evaṃ' ti 'ssu vacaniyā, sammā vo te vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, na vo te abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

25. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime pana āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni kat' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno³ hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Idaṃ paṭhamāṃ phalaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmi⁴ hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ phalaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko⁵ hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.⁶ Idaṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā - vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso. Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā ti.'

26. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-

¹ K adds kho.

² B^{mr} K add vo.

³ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7, vol. ii., p. 92; xix. 62, *ibid.*, p. 252.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ SS B^{mr} (but not K) insert ti.

titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—‘Atthita-dhammā Samanā Sākya-puttiyā viharantīti.’ Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—‘Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anattikkamanīyā. Seyyathā pi āvuso inda-khilo¹ vā ayo-khilo vā gambhira-nemo sunikkhato² acalo asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anattikkamanīyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppattasadattho pārikkhīṇa - bhava - saṃyojano sammad - aññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava tñānāni ajjhācaritūṃ.³ Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañceicca paṇaṃ jivitā voropetūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādātūṃ.⁴ Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsītūṃ.⁵ Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārahaṃ⁶ kāme paribhuñjitūṃ, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya⁷-bhūto. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandagatiṃ⁸ gantūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ gantūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ gantūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatiṃ gantūṃ. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppattasadattho pārikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so⁹ imāni nava tñānāni ajjhācaritūṃ ti.’¹⁰

¹ Cp. S. v., p. 444.² So SS B^m; K sunikkhitto.³ The first five abhabbatthānas are enumerated in D. xxxiii. 2. 1 (x), and recur in A. iv. 370, where these nine are also given.⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K ādiyitūṃ.⁵ K musāvādam bhāsītūṃ.⁶ K -kāra-.⁷ So SS; B^m Sum agārika-; B^r āgārika-; K āgāriya.⁸ Cp. these four agatis in D. xxxi. 4, and xxxiii. 1. 11 (xix).⁹ So B^{mr}; SS āvuso; K kho so.¹⁰ B^{mr} omit ti.

27. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Atitaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabba Samaṇo Gotamo atirakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti,¹ no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabba atirakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti; tayidaṃ kiṃ su² tayidaṃ kathaṃ sūti?'² Ten' eva³ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā añña-vihitakena ñāṇa-dassanena añña-vihitakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ⁴ paññāpetabbaṃ maññanti, yathariva bālā avyattā. Atitaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabba Tathāgata tassa satānusāri-viññānaṃ⁵ hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgatañ ca kho addhānaṃ ārabba Tathāgata tassa bodhiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati—'Ayaṃ antima jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.'

28. Atitañ ce pi⁶ Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroṭi. Atitaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Atitaṃ ce pi⁷ Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ, tatra⁸ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato⁹ tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti¹⁰ abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ¹¹ anatta-saṃhitāṃ,¹² na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroṭi. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ tatra¹³ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya saṃkhittaṃ. Paccuppannaṃ¹⁴ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroṭi. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ

¹ B^{mr} K paññāpeti.

² So S^c; S^d tidaṃkatamsuti; B^{mr} omit tayidaṃ; K inserts tayidaṃ paññāpeti, tayidaṃ kiṃsu.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K te ca.

⁴ K aññaṇa°.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ñāṇaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} add kho.

⁷ B^{mr} K add kho.

⁸ S^c tattha.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K Tathāgato hoti.

¹⁰ K ... pe ...

¹¹ B^m ... pa ...

¹² B^r ... pa ...

¹³ S^{cd} tattha; S^t omits the whole clause.

¹⁴ K inserts kho.

tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitam, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Pacuppannam ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtam tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitam, tatra kālaṃ hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyakaraṇāya. Iti kho Cunda atitānāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādi¹ bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

29. Yaṃ kho² Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa - brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, sabbaṃ³ Tathāgatena abhisambuddham. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁴ Yaṃ ca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yaṃ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati,⁵ yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāṣati lapati niddisati, sabbaṃ tam tath'eva⁶ hoti no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathā-vādi Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi. Iti yathā-vādi tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi,⁷ tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁸ ⁹Sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadeva-manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso¹⁰ vasavattī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

30. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiṇiṃ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?¹¹ idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti?' Evaṃ vādino¹² Cunda añña-titthiṇiṃ paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Avyākatam kho āvuso

¹ K inserts saccavādi.

² So S^c; S^d kheti; S^t kho ti; B^{mr} K yaṃ ca kho.

³ So SS B^m; K sammā.

⁴ See Sum. i. 65.

⁵ B^{mr} parinibbāti.

⁶ K adds ca.

⁷ K adds vā.

⁸ Quoted Sum. i. 66.

⁹ K inserts yaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr} K (note) Sī; K (text) aññaphariso.

¹¹ Cp. D. i. 2. 27, vol. i., p. 27, and T. W. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, pt. i., p. 187.

¹² K adds kho.

Bhagavatā: Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kin nu kho¹ āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca² Tathāgato param maraṇā . . . pe³ . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

31. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena avyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Na h' etaṃ āvuso attha-saṃhitam na⁴ dhamma-saṃhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā avyākatan ti.'

✓ 32. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyo—'⁵Idaṃ dukkhan ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K kiṃ pan' āvuso.

² K ca hoti.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K repeat in full.

⁴ Cp. D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 191.

⁵ B^{mr} add ca.

⁶ Ibid.

33. *Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ*—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' *Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā*—¹'*Etaṃ hi āvuso attha-saṃhitā, etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitā, etaṃ ādi-brahmacariyakā, ekanta*²*-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'*

34. *Ye pi te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā,*³ *yathā ca kho*⁴ *te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ no ahaṃ*⁵ *tathā*⁶ *vyākarissāmi?* *Ye pi te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho*⁷ *te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te*⁸ *tathā vyākarissāmi?*

*Katame*⁹ *te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo*¹⁰ *mayā vyākatā yathā*¹¹ *te vyākattabbā*¹² *yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?*¹² *Santi*¹³ *Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino*—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccāṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.' *Santi pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino*—

'*Asassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe*¹⁴ *. . .*

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

*N' eva sassato*¹⁵ *nāsassato*¹⁵ *attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .*

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

¹ D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 192.

² So S^c B^{mr}; S^d etaṃ; K ekantaṃ. *The parallel with D. ix. 33 suggests etaṃ; but ekanta occurs in this formula elsewhere, e.g., ante, § 24, p. 132, D. xix. 61, vol. ii., p. 251.*

³ So S^c; S^d -katābbā; B^{mr} K -kātabbā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ S^d vo; K adds aññatitthiye.

⁶ B^{mr} tattha.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ B^c K add na.

⁹ B^{mr} insert ca; cp. § 37.

¹⁰ B^{mr} te.

¹¹ SS insert ca.

¹²⁻¹² SS omit.

¹³ B^{mr} K add kho.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K saṃkhittā.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ K adds ca, and below.

Asayaṃ-kāro aparaṃ-kāro adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

'Sassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

N' eva sassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca¹ paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ.

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

35. Tatra² Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi nu³ kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Sassato attā ca loko cāti?' Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano⁴ sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahaṃ eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

36. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino——⁵

'Asassato attā ca loko ca :⁶

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca :

N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca :

Asayaṃ-kāro⁷ ca aparaṃ-kāro⁷ ca adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca :

Sassataṃ sukha⁸-dukkhaṃ :

¹ K sayañ ca kataṃ, and below.

² K tattha.

³ Sc B^{mr} omit.

⁴ B^{mr} attanā, and below.

⁵ B^{mr} add sassato attā ca loko ca.

⁶ K adds saṃkhittam.

⁷⁻⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS kato.

⁸ SS mostly sukham.

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

N' eva sassataṃ¹ nāsassataṃ¹ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca² paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti :

Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi³ kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ ti?' Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhamsu,—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupasāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, ye vo mayā vyākata yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca⁴ te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha⁵ vyākarissāmi?⁶

37. Katame ca⁷ te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākata yathā⁸ te vyākattabbā⁹ yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?¹⁰

Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Rūpi attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Santi¹⁰ pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Arūpi attā hoti. . . .

Rūpi ca arūpi ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti. . . .

¹ K inserts ca twice.

² K sayañ ca kataṃ.

³ K inserts nu.

⁴ S^{cd} insert kho, and below.

⁵ K tatra.

⁶ B^{mr} add ti.

⁷ SS va; K omits.

⁸ S^c adds ca; S^d ca ko; S^e ca kho.

⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit; B^{mr} add kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha byākarissāmīti; K kiṃ vo ahan te na tathā byākarissāmi.

¹⁰ K adds kho.

Saññi attā hoti. . . .

Asaññi attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññi nāsaññi attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

38. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Yaṇ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho Cunda¹ aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

39. 'Iatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—

'Arūpi attā hoti . . . pe. . . .

Rūpi ca arūpi ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti. . . .

Saññi attā hoti. . . .

Asaññi attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññi nāsaññi attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti² param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā ti?' Yaṇ ca kho te Cunda evaṃ āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho Cunda aparanta-sahagatā ditṭhi-nissayā ye vo³ mayā vyā-

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

² SS insert Tathāgato.

³ B^{mr} te, and in § 36.

katā, yathā te vyākattabbā; yathā ca te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā¹ vyākarissāmi?²

40. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ dīṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ dīṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pabānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ dīṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ dīṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pabānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā ti.

41. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāno⁴ Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti⁵ Bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantaṃ⁶ etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ⁷ bhante, pāsādiko vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo, atipāsādiko⁸ vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo. Ko nāmo ayaṃ⁹ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti?’

‘Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Upavāna imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ “Pāsādiko” tv eva naṃ¹⁰ dhārehīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

Pāsādika-Suttantaṃ¹¹ Chatṭhaṃ.

¹ B^{mr} tattha. ² B^{mr} byākarissāmiti; SS insert pe.

³ So B^{mr} K; cp. D. xxii. 12; SS cittaesu.

⁴ B^r Upavāno; K Upadāno.

⁵ S^{cd} piṭṭhito piṭṭhito hoti; B^{mr} piṭṭhito hoti, omitting ṭhito; K piṭṭhito ṭhito, omitting hoti. Cp. D. xvi. 5. 4, vol. ii., p. 138.

⁶ K adds eva.

⁷ So SS B^r; B^m K abbhūtaṃ.

⁸ So S^{cd}; B^{mr} K supasādiko; S^t omits down to ti.

⁹ So S^{cd}; B^{mr} K nāmāyaṃ.

¹⁰ K omits.

¹¹ So B^r; SS B^m K Sum suttantaṃ.

[xxx. Lakkhaṇa-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Dvātiṃs' imāni² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti³ dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti,⁴ seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam parināyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti⁵ sūrā virāṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁶ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loka vivatta-cchaddo.

* 2. 'Katamāni ca'⁷ tāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvātiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā-

¹ B^{mr} bhaddante. ² Cp. D. xiv. 1. 31, vol. ii., p. 16.

³ Cp. xxvi. 2, ante, p. 59.

⁴ Cp. xvii. 1. 7, vol. ii., p. 172.

⁵ B^{mr} honti.

⁶ B^{mr} K add samena, as in xxvi. 2.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit. But cp. xiv. 1. 32.

Purisassa dve¹ gatiyo honti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ
ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Sace kho
pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-
Sambuddho loka vivatta-cchaddo.

‘Idha bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti.
Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti,
idam pi² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ
bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa hetthā
pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahaśārāni sanemikāni
saṇābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvibhatt-antarāni.³
Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa . . . pe . . . idam
pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ
bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso āyata-paṇhi⁴
hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Digh-aṅgulī hoti . . . pe⁵ . . .

‘Mudu-taluṇa⁶-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Jāla-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Ussankha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Eṇi⁷-jaṅgho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Thitako va anonamanto ubhoḥi paṇi⁸-talehi jannukāni⁹
parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

‘Kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Suvanṇa-vanno hoti kañcana¹⁰-sannibha-ttaco . . .
pe . . .

‘Sukhuma-cchavī hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ
kāye na upalippati¹¹ . . . pe . . .

¹ S^d adds va.

² K adds kho.

³ S^d suvibhattarantarāni; B^{mr} K omit; and so xiv. 1. 32.

⁴ So S^c Br; S^d B^m K paṇhi. Burnouf points paṇhi;
Lotus, p. 573.

⁵ Here and onwards SS omit.

⁶ K talana.

⁷ Br eṇi.

⁸ SS paṇi; but in D. xiv. 1. 32 paṇi.

⁹ So SS; cp. xiv. 1. 32; B^{mr} jānukāni; K jānukāni.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K omit. ¹¹ So S^d K; S^c B^{mr} upalimpati.

‘Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni
... pe ...

‘Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni
añjana - vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala¹-vattāni² padakkhiṇāvattaka³.
jātāni ... pe ...

‘Brahm-ujju-gatto⁴ hoti ... pe ...

‘Satt-ussado hoti ... pe ...

‘Siha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti ... pe ...

‘Cit⁵-antaramso hoti ... pe ...

‘Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv
assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo
... pe ...

‘Samavatta⁶-kkhandho hoti ... pe ...

‘Rasaggas-aggi hoti ... pe ...

‘Siha-hanu hoti ... pe ...

‘Cattārisa⁷-danto hoti ... pe ...

‘Sama-danto hoti ... pe ...

‘⁸Avivara-danto hoti⁸ ... pe ...

‘Susukka-dāṭho⁹ hoti ... pe ...

‘Pahūlā-jivho hoti ... pe ...

‘Brahma-ssaro hoti ... pe ...

‘Karavika-bhāṇi hoti¹⁰ ... pe ...

‘Abhinīla¹¹-netto hoti ... pe ...

‘Go-pakhumo¹² hoti ... pe ...

‘Uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla¹³.
sannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa uṇṇā
bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam
pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bha-
vati.

¹ Scd Bmr K kuṇḍalā; cp. xiv. 1. 32. ² St vaṇṇāni.

³ So SS Br; Bm padakkhiṇa; K dakkhiṇāv°.

⁴ Bmr brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjugatto, and in § 10.

⁵ Scd citt-; K pitt-as in xiv. 1. 32.

⁶ Bmr samavatta.

⁷ Bmr -lisa; K ḷisa.

⁸ Scd omit; Bmr K aviraḷa, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

⁹ Br dādho.

¹⁰ Bmr omit, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

¹¹ Br abhinila.

¹² Sc pamukho.

¹³ Bmr tula.

‘Puna ca param bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇhisa-siso hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇhisa-siso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

3. ‘Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgataṃ MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace¹ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti² dhammiko dhamma-rāja cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvāriya-pputto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass’ imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ parināyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahaṃsaṃ kho paṇ’ assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaḍḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho paṇā-gārasinā³ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loka vivatta-cchaddo.⁴ Imāni kho te⁵ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni bābirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti “Imassa kammaṃsa kutattā” idam⁷ lakkhaṇaṃ paṭila-bhatīti.”

4. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ⁸ jātim purimaṃ⁹ bhavaṃ purimaṃ⁹ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dālha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthita¹⁰. samādāno, kāya - sucārite¹¹ vacī - sucārite mano-sucārite, dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse metteyyatāya¹² petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brāhmaññatāya kule jetthāpacāyitāya aññātaraññātāresu ca¹³ adhikūsalesu

¹ S^d adds va.

² B^{mr} K saṃkhittaṃ, down to ajjhāvasati.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K pana eḷḷo.

⁴ B^m vivatṭacchaddo; B^r vivatṭacchaddo; K vivatṭachaddo.

⁵ B^{mr} K omīti. ⁶ B^{mr} kaṭattā, and below; K inserts pe.

⁷ B^{mr} K imaṃ. ⁸ B^m pūrimaṃ, and below.

⁹ Later, S^d have sometimes purima-bhavaṃ, and often purima-niketaṃ. ¹⁰ S^d K avatthita; S^d B^{mr} avatṭita.

¹¹ S^d sucāritena. ¹² B^{mr} metteyya°. ¹³ B^r omits.

dhammesu : so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussan-nattā vipulattā¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.² So tattha aññe³ deve⁴ dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena⁵ dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, sup-patitṭhita-pādo hoti, samam pādam bhūmiyam nikkhipati, samam uddharati, samam sabbhāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmim phusati.

5. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gaḥapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro saḥassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imam paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ akhilam animittam akantakam⁶ iddham phitaṃ⁷ khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adandena asatthena dhammena⁸ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo⁹ hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace kho paṇāgārasmā¹⁰ anāgāriyam pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samanena

¹ S^t omits.

² B^{mr} upapajjati, and so often.

³ Br añña.

⁴ S^c deva; S^d va.

⁵ S^t ādhipatiyena.

⁶ S^d akantḥakam.

⁷ S^c phitaṃ corrected to pitaṃ; S^d titam.

⁸ B^{mr} K add samena, cp. § 1.

⁹ S^d avikkhamibhiyo; S^t avikkhamabhiyo; B^{mr} K akkhambhiyo, and below.

¹⁰ Cp. § 3.

vā Brāhmanena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam¹ vuccati :

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame²
soceyya-silālay-uposathesu ca,
Dāne³ ahimsāya asāhase rato
dalham samādāya samattam⁴ ācari⁵
So tena⁶ kammena divam⁷ samakkami,⁸
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.⁹
Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha
samehi pādehi phusī va¹⁰ sundharam.
Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā :
'Samappatiṭṭhassa na hoti khambhanā,
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna¹¹
tam lakkhaṇam bhavati tadattha-jotakam.
Akkhambhiyo¹² hoti agāram āvasam
parābhibhū sattubhi¹³ sattu-maddano,¹⁴
Manussa-bhūtena na¹⁵ hoti kenaci,
sukhambhiyo¹⁶ tassa phalena kammuno.
Sace ca¹⁷ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano,
Aggo na so gacchati jātu gabbham¹⁸
nar-uttamo, esa¹⁹ hi tassa dhammatā ti.'

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno

¹ S^d tattha tam.

² S^{dt} saṃyamo.

³ K pāne.

⁴ B^{mr} samantam.

⁵ S^d ācāri; S^t acāri.

⁶ S^{dt} satena.

⁷ B^r K tidivam.

⁸ B^{mr} K apakkami.

⁹ B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi.

¹⁰ S^t ca; K bas^o.

¹¹ S^d pana.

¹² B^{mr} akhambhiyo.

¹³ S^d omits; S^t sattūhi.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K nappamaddano.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K bhūten' idha.

¹⁶ S^c sukhambhiso; B^{mr} akhambhiyo; K akkh^o.

¹⁷ K va.

¹⁸ B^{mr} K khambhanam.

¹⁹ K esa.

bahujana-sukhāya¹ ahoṣi, ubbegaṃ uttāsaṃ² bhayaṃ apanuditā³ dhammikaṃ ca rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ samvidhātā saparivāraṇ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So taṇo cuto itthattam āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabbhati. Heṭṭhā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti saḥassārāni saṇemikāni saṇābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvibhattantarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa⁴ hoti⁵ parivāro⁶ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama⁷-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahānattā anikattā⁸ dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁹ kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. ¹⁰Sace pana¹¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Samma-Sambuddho loke vivatta-celaddo.¹⁰ Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa¹² hoti¹³ parivāro¹⁴ bhikkhū¹⁵ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā¹⁰ upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Pure¹⁷ puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
manussa-bhūto bahunnaṃ sukhāvaho,
Ubbega-uttāsa-bhayaṇpanūdano
guttisu rakkhāvaranesu ussuko.

¹ B^{mr} K bahujanassa sukhāvaho.

² B^{mr} K ubbega-uttāsa-.

³ S^t apanutā; K appanūdītā.

⁴ S^{dt} yaso; K mahassa.

⁵ S^c B^{mr} honti.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} parivārā.

⁷ K negamā.

⁸ S^d insert vā; B^{mr} anik°.

⁹ K bhogikā.

¹⁰ S^{dt} omit.

¹¹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹² S^d mahassa.

¹³ S^c B^{mr} K honti.

¹⁴ S^c B^{mr} K parivārā.

¹⁵ SS bhikkhu.

¹⁶ SS upāsaka.

¹⁷ B^m pure.

So tena¹ kammena divaṃ² samakkami,³
 sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.⁴
 Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,
 cakkāni pādesu⁵ duvesu vindati,
 Samanta-nemīni sahaṣṣārāni ca.
 Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā⁶ samāgatā,
 Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhaṇaṃ,
 'Parivāravā hessati sattu-maddanaṃ,
 Tathā hi⁷ cakkāni samanta-nemīni.
 Sace na⁸ pabbajjā upeti tādiso,
 Vatteti cakkāṃ paṭhavim pasāsati,
 tassānuyuttā⁹ idha bhavanti khattiyā,
 Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁰ samparivārayanti¹¹ naṃ.
 Sace ca¹² pabbajjā upeti tādiso
 Nekkhaṇṇa-chandābhirato vicakkhana
 deva¹³-manussāsura-sakka¹⁴-rakkhasā
 Gandhabba-nāgā vihaḍḍā¹⁵ catu-ppadā,
 anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ
 Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁶ samparivārayanti na¹⁷ ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ
 purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno pānātipātāṃ paṭhaya pānātipātā paṭivirato ahosi,¹⁸
 nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāna-
 bhūta-hitānukampī vihāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā
 upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā param
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So
 tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīni MahāPurisa-

¹ S^c satena; S^d sakena; S^t sakkena. ² K tidiṃvaṃ.

³ So SS; B^{mr} apakkami; K samapakkami.

⁴ B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi. ⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS pādāni.

⁶ S^t ceyyajātikā.

⁷ S^d omits tathā hi.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr} K tassānuyantā.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K -yasā.

¹¹ K sap^o.

¹² K va.

¹³ S^c B^{mr} K devā

¹⁴ S^{cd} satta.

¹⁵ K vihaṇḍā.

¹⁶ B^{mr} yasā.

¹⁷ K naṃ, omitting ti.

¹⁸ K hoti.

lakkhanāni paṭilabhati, āyata-panhi¹ ca hoti dīgh-aṅguli² ca Brahmuju-gatto³ ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhanehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciratthitiko, dīgham āyuma paleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvita voropetum kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccamittena. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . po . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciratthitiko, dīgham āyuma paleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvita voropetum paccatthikehi paccamittehi Samaneṇa vā Brāhmaṇeṇa vā Deveṇa vā Māreṇa vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Marāṇa-vadha-bhayattano⁴ viditvā

pativirato param maraṇāy' ahosi.⁵

Tena⁶ sucaritena saggam agamā,⁷

sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi.

Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno,

paṭilabhati idha tīpi lakkhanāni,

Bhavati⁸ vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko⁹

Brahmā viy' ujju¹⁰ subho sujāta-gatto,

Subhujo susu¹¹ susaṇṭhito¹² sujāto.

Mudu-talun-aṅguliya assa¹³ honti,¹⁴

¹ So S^{dt} Br; S^c panhi; B^m K, see § 2. ² So SS here.

³ B^{mr} brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjuggato.

⁴ K āyu.

⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ K bhayanattano.

⁷ S^c ahosiṃ; B^{mr} maraṇāya hoti

⁸ K adds so.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K agamāsi.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavanti.

¹¹ S^c pāṇike; S^d pāṇino; S^t pāṇiko; B^{mr} pāsāṇhiko; K pāsāṇiko; S^c adds ca.

¹² S^d brahmavisujjā; B^{mr} brahmāvasuju; K brahmāva sujju.

¹³ B^r su; K susū.

¹⁴ S^t saṇṭhito.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS aṅguliya.

¹⁶ S^t hoti.

Dīghā tihi purisa-varagga¹-lakkhaṇehi²
 cira-yapanāya³ kumāram ādisanti.
 Bhavati yadi gihi⁴ ciraṃ⁵ yapehi,⁶
 cirataram⁷ pabbajati yadi tato hi,⁸
 Yāpayati⁹ va¹⁰-iddhi-bhāvanāya
 iti dīghāyukatāya tan nimittan ti.

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dātā ahosi paṇitānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādaniyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyaniyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ¹¹ pānānaṃ, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatimaṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upajjati . . . pe. . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sattussado hoti.¹² Satt' ussadā¹³ honti,¹⁴ ubhosu hatthesu ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu aṇṣa-kūṭesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.¹⁵

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena sammannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇitānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādaniyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyaniyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇitānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādaniyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyaniyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

¹ S^{dt} vara; K *omits*.

² K -ebhi.

³ S^d virayapānāya; S^t ciraṇayapanāya; K cirayāp°. Sum *explains* cira-yapanāya by ciraṃ yāpanāya.

⁴ S^c bhihi; S^d gihi.

⁵ S^t ciraṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} yapehi.

⁷ S^c rataraṃ; S^d ciraṃ.

⁸ S^d bhi; S^t bhi.

⁹ S^t yapaṭṭhati.

¹⁰ S^d *prefixes* ca, and S^t ma.

¹¹ S^t lobhaniyānaṃ.

¹² K *omits* sattussado hoti.

¹³ S^c sattu-ussadā; S^t *omits*; B^{mr} K satt' assa ussadā.

¹⁴ S^t *omits*.

¹⁵ K ussadā honti.

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Khajja-bhojjaṃ¹ atha leyya²-sāyiaṃ³
uttamagga-rasa-dāyako ahu.⁴

Teṇa so sucariteṇa kammunā
Nandane⁵ ci. am abhippamodati.

Satta-v-ussade⁶ idhādhigacchati,
hattha-pāda-mudutañ⁷ ca vindati.

Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā
khajja-bhojja-rasa⁸-lābhitāya.⁹

Na taṃ¹⁰ gihissa pi¹¹ tadattha-jotakaṃ,
pabbajjaṃ pi¹² tad adhigacchati,¹³

Khajja-bhojja-rasa¹⁴-lābhīr uttamaṃ
āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-ccchidan ti.

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ
purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
samāno catūhi saṃgaha-vatthūhi¹⁵ janaṃ¹⁶ saṃgahita¹⁷
ahosi dānena peyya-vācena¹⁸ attha-cariyāya samānattatāya,
so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullatta
kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ
uppajjati. So tato cuto itthatthaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve

¹ B^m khejja-bhojanam; B^r K khajja-bhojanam, and below.

² K leha; S^d adds peyya.

³ B^{mr} K sāyitam.

⁴ S^t āhu.

⁵ B^{mr} K nanda-vane.

⁶ S^c sattamussado; S^t sattavussado; B^{mr} K satta'ussade.

⁷ S^d muduta; B^{mr} K mudutalañ.

⁸ S^d inserts sāva; B^{mr} bhojanassa; K bhojanasa.

⁹ B^{mr} lābhitāyanam followed by || ||.

¹⁰ S^c nam sam; S^d nam ta; S^t nam tam; B^m tam;
B^r yam; K na tam.

¹¹ So K; SS hissapi; B^{mr} gihissapi.

¹² B^{mr} K add ca.

¹³ B^{mr} K tad ādhigacchati.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K bhojanassa.

¹⁵ S^d vatthūhi; S^t vatthahi.

¹⁶ K jana.

¹⁷ B^{mr} saṅgāhako; K saṅgahiko.

¹⁸ So Sum; SS vajjena; B^{mr} K piya-vācena.

MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, mudu-taluna¹-hattha-pādo² hoti jāla-hattha-pādo ca.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti, susaṃgahitā 'ssa³ honti⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama⁵-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikatthā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁶ kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? ⁷Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti,⁷ susaṃgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'⁸

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam⁹ pi ca
piya-vadattañ¹⁰ ca samāna-chandattañ¹¹ ca
Kariya cariya¹² susaṅgahaṃ¹³ bahunnaṃ
anavamatenā¹⁴ guṇena yāti saggam.
Caviya¹⁵ punar idhāgato samāno
kara-carāṇa-mudutañ¹⁶ ca jālino ca,
Atirucira-suvaggu¹⁷-dassaneyyaṃ
paṭilabhati daharo susu¹⁸ kumāro.

¹ K tala.

² B^{mr} K *add* ca.

³ K -gahitassa, *and below*.

⁴ Cp. *ante*, § 8.

⁵ K negamā.

⁶ K bhogikā.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{ct} *omit*.

⁸ SS *sometimes* paṭilabhati.

⁹ S^{dt} cariyaṃ; B^{mr} K -tañ, *omit* pi.

¹⁰ B^{mr} vāditañ.

¹¹ S^{dt} jandattañ; B^m samānattañ; B^r samānattatañ;
K chandañ.

¹² So B^{mr} K Sum; SS *omit*.

¹³ So B^{mr} K; S^c saṅgataṃ; S^d saggatabbannaṃ; S^t saṅgahatabbahunnaṃ.

¹⁴ So S^{cd} K Sum; S^t -mattena; B^m anumatenā; B^r anamatenā.

¹⁵ S^d capiya.

¹⁶ S^{dt} mudukañ; B^{mr} mudutalañ.

¹⁷ K suvagga.

¹⁸ S^d K sukumāro.

Bhavati parijanassa vo vidheyyo,
 mahimaṃ āvasiko¹ susaṃgahito,
 Piya-vadu² hita-sukhataṃ jigimsamāno³
 abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.⁴
 Yadi ca jahati⁵ sabba-kāma-guṇa⁶-bhogaṃ
 kathayati dhamma⁷-kathaṃ Jino janassa,
 Vacana-ppaṭikarassābhippasannā
 sutvā⁸ dhammānudhammaṃ ācarantīti.

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno⁹ bahuno janassa⁶ atthūpasamhitam dhammūpasamhitam vācam bhāsitaṃ ahosi, bahujaṇaṃ nidaṃseti,¹⁰ paṇiṇaṃ¹¹ hita-sukhāvaho ahu¹² dhamma-yāgi, so tassa kammasa katattā upacittā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthatam āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilābhāti, ussaṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-lomo ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti settho ca pāmokkho¹³ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti settho ca pāmokkho¹⁴ ca uttamo ca¹⁵ pavaro ca¹⁵ sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

¹ So B^m; S^{cd} āvasate; S^t āvasato; K āvasito.

² B^{mr} vadaṃ.

³ So K Sum; SS pihimsamāno; B^{mr} jigisamāno.

⁴ S^{dt} avacarati.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} yadicchati; K yadivajjabhati.

⁶ S^c guṇā; B^{mr} K omit. ⁷ S^{dt} kamma.

⁸ B^m K sutvāna.

⁹⁻⁹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ K nidasseti.

¹¹ S^c sipānīnaṃ; S^d sipānīnānaṃ; S^t hidamse sipānaṃ.

¹² B^{mr} K omit.

¹³ S^d mokkho; S^t mocakkho.

¹⁴ S^{dt} mokkho.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ S^d aparo.

Attha-dhamma-sahitaṃ¹ pure giraṃ²
 erayaṃ³ bahujaṇaṃ⁴ nidaṃsayi⁵
 Pāṇinaṃ hita-sukhāvaho ahu⁶
 dhamma-yāgaṃ assaji⁷ amaccari.⁸
 Tena so sucaritena kammunā
 sugatiṃ vajati tattha modati,
 Lakkhaṇāni ca dve⁹ idh' āgato
 uttama-sukhāni¹⁰ saṃvindati.¹¹
 Ubbhaṃ uppatita-loma-vāsaso¹²
 pāda-gaṇṭhi¹³-r-ahu sādhu saṇṭhitā,
 Mamsa-lohitācītā¹⁴ tacotatā¹⁵
 upari¹⁶ 17ca pana¹⁷ sobhaṇā¹⁸ ahu.
 Gehaṃ āvasati ce¹⁹ tathā-vidho
 aggataṃ²⁰ vajati kāma-bhogīnaṃ.²¹
 Tena uttaritara²² na vijjati,
 Jambudipaṃ abhibhuyya iriyati.²³

¹ S^t saṃhita; B^{mr} -dhammūpasamhitam; K -dhammam saṅgahitaṃ.

² K tiraṃ.

³ So S^c B^{mr} Sum; S^d carayaṃ; S^t carayā; K eriyaṃ.

⁴ S^d bahunam; S^t bahunā.

⁵ S^c nidaṃsahi; S^t nidasayi.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

⁷ So B^{mr}; S^c ayaṇi; S^d ayati; K assajji.

⁸ S^{cd} amaccari; S^t avaccari.

⁹ S^t omits; B^{mr} K duve.

¹⁰ B^{mr} pamukkhataṃ; K samukkhataṃ.

¹¹ B^{mr} K vindati.

¹² So SS Sum; B^{mr} vāsaso; K prints lomavā saso.

¹³ S^d gaṇṭhi.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K; SS Sum lohita^o; but Sum explains lohitaṇa ācītā.

¹⁵ So S^d Sum; S^c tacotathā; B^{mr} K tacotthataṃ.

¹⁶ S^d uparim, omitting ca.

¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^{mr} caraya; K jānu.

¹⁸ B^{mr} sobhaṇo.

¹⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS me.

²⁰ S^t agge taṃ.

²¹ S^c K bhogīnaṃ.

²² K uttaritaraṇ ca.

²³ S^t B^{mr} K iriyati.

Pabbajam pi¹ ca anoma-nikkamo²
 aggataṃ vajati sabba-pāṇinaṃ.
 Tena uttaritaro na³ vijjati,
 sabbam⁴ lokam abhibhuyya viharatīti.

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno sakkaccaṃ vācetaṃ ahosi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā cara-
 ṇaṃ vā⁵ kammaṃ vā, "Kinti me⁶ khippaṃ ajāneyyūṃ,⁶
 khippaṃ vijāneyyūṃ, khippaṃ sampatipajjeyyūṃ,⁷ na
 ciraṃ kilisseyyūṃ⁸ ti," so tassa kammassa katattā upaci-
 tattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno
 imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, eni-jaṅgho hoti.

23. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
 ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ
 labhati? Yāni etāni⁹ rājārahāni rāj-aṅgāni rājūpabhogāni
 rājānucchavikāni, tāni¹⁰ khippaṃ paṭilabhati.¹¹ Rājā
 samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ
 labhati? Yāni tani samaṇārahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇū-
 pabhogāni samaṇānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati.
 Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Sippesu vijjā-caraṇesu kammasu¹²

'Kathaṃ vijāneyya¹³ lahūti ?'¹⁴ icchati,

¹ So S^c B^{mr} ; S^d pabbajjampa ; S^t pabbajjamipi ; K pab-
 bajjāpi.

² B^m anokkamanikkamo ; B^r anomaniggamo.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K sabba-.

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶⁻⁸ S^t B^{mr} K omit.

⁷ S^d sampatīvajjeyyūṃ ; B^{mr} paṭīvajjeyyūṃ.

⁸ So SS ; B^{mr} kilameyyūṃ ; K kiliseyyūṃ.

⁹ B^{mr} K tāni.

¹⁰ S^c omits.

¹¹ B^r labhati.

¹² So S^{cd} ; S^t omits ; B^{mr} K kammesu.

¹³ B^{mr} -eyyūṃ ; K -eyyu.

¹⁴ B^{mr} lahunti ; K lahuti.

Yatūpaghātāya¹ na hoti kassaci
 vāceti khippam, na ciraṃ² kilissati.
 Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ³
 jaṅghā manuññā labhate sasaṅghitā,
 Vattā⁴ sujātā anupubbam uggaṭā
 uddhagga-lomā⁵ sukhuma-ttacotatā.⁶
 Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalaṃ,
 sampattiya khippam idh' āhu lakkhaṇaṃ,
 Ekeka-lomāni yadābhikaṅkhati,
 apabbajaṃ khippam idhādhiḡacchati.
 Sace ca⁷ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
 Anucchavikassa⁸ yadānulomikaṃ
 taṃ vindati khippam anoma-nikkamo⁹ ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 amāno Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā pari-
 nechitā ahosi: "Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ?
 Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitaḡbaṃ, kiṃ na
 evitaḡbaṃ? Kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ¹⁰ dīgha-rattaṃ ahi-
 ūya dukkhāya assa?¹¹ Kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ
 dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assāti?"', so tassa kamma-
 ssatā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ
 gato samāno idaṃ¹² MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati,

¹ So S^c; S^t K Sum yatup^o; S^d yatupasātāya; B^m yadū-
 paghātāya; Br yandūpaghātāya.

² Br ciraṃ.

³ So K; S^c sukhaduṃyaṃ; S^d subuddhayaṃ; S^t khudda-
 asaṃ; B^m sukhudriyaṃ; Br sukhindriyaṃ. Sum gives
 10 help. Cp. dukkhudrayaṃ, M. i. 415; Jāt. iv. 391;
 7. 389; Tel. 89.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d vaddhā; K vattā. ⁵ SS lomo.

⁶ So S^d; S^t sukhumattacotā; B^{mr} K -otthātā.

⁷ K va. ⁸ SS anucchavitassa. ⁹ B^{mr} vikkamo.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K kariyamānaṃ, and below.

¹¹ S^c adds vā.

¹² S^d imaṃ.

sukhuma-ccHAVī hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena lakkhānena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavattī' . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇño hoti,¹ nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho² vā kāma-bhogīnam.³ Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇño hoti puthu-paṇño hāsu⁴-paṇño javana-paṇño tikkha-paṇño nibbedhika-paṇño, nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho vā sabba-sattānam. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Pure⁵ puratthā purimāsu jātisu⁶
 aññātu-kamo paripucchitā ahu,
 Sussūsitā pabbajitaṃ upāsītā
 atthantaro atthakathaṃ nisāmayi.
 Paṇṇā-paṭilābha-katena⁷ kammunā
 manussa-bhūto⁸ sukhuma-ccHAVī ahu.
 Vyākamsu⁹ uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,
 'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhati.¹⁰
 Sace na¹¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
 vatteti¹² cakkam pathaviṃ pasāsati,
 Atthānusitthīsu¹³ pariggāhesu ca¹⁴
 na tena seyyo sadiso va¹⁵ vijjati.

¹ K omits.

² B^{nr} K setṭho, and below.

³ S^t bhogātitaṃ.

⁴ B^{nr} K hāsa.

⁵ B^m pure, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m jātisu.

⁷ B^{nr} K Sum-S^{cd} gatena; Sum-Br katena.

⁸ S^t bhūtena.

⁹ S^d vyakam; S^t vyākāsum; Br byāsukam.

¹⁰ S^t B^{nr} dakkhiti.

¹¹ S^c corrected from pana; S^d na (erased) pana; S^t pana.

¹² S^t vattati.

¹³ So Sum-Br; S^{cd} -satthīsu; S^t -satthīsu; B^m -sitthīsu;
 Br -satthīsu; K -satthīsu: Sum-S^{cd} atthānāsattīsu.

¹⁴ S^c omits; S^t ma.

¹⁵ Br ca.

Sace¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
 Paññā-visiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ
 pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri-medhaso ti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno akkodhano² ahosi anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum³ pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patitṭhayi,⁴ na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi, dātā⁵ ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, so tassa kammaṣṣa . . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ⁶ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabbati, suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana⁷-sannibha⁸-ttaco hoti.

29. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi⁹ hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

30. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Akkodhaṇ ca adhiṭṭhaḥi adāsi ca

dānaṃ¹⁰ vatthāni ca¹¹ sukhumāni succhavini.

¹ Bmr add ca ; K adds va.

² Bmr akodhano.

³ K bahunnam.

⁴ SS patitṭhiyi and patitṭhiyi.

⁵ S^c dātva.

⁶ So SS Bmr K.

⁷ K kañcana.

⁸ B^r sandhibha.

⁹ S^{cd} lābhi.

¹⁰ Bmr K dānaṇ ca.

¹¹ Bmr K omit.

Purimatara¹-bhavē t̥hito abhivissajji²
 mahim iva suro³ abhivassam.⁴
 Tam katvāna ito cuto dibbam
 uppajja⁵ sukata⁶-phala-vīpākam,
 Anubhotvā⁷ kanaka-tanu-sanniḥho⁸
 idha bhavati⁹ sūra-varataro¹⁰-r-iva indo.
 Geham āvasati¹¹ naro apabbajja
 miccham mahati¹²-mahim¹³ anusāsati,¹⁴
 Pasayha¹⁵ abhivasana-varataram¹⁶ paṭilabhati
 vipulam sukhumañ ca succhaviñ ca.¹⁷
 Lābhī accchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānam¹⁸
 bhavati yadi anagāriyatam¹⁹ upeti,
 Sahi²⁰ purima-kata-phalam anubhavati,
 na bhavati katassa pañāso ti.

31. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim puri-
 mam bhavam purimam niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino²¹ ñāti²²-mitte
 suhajje sakhino²³ samānetā ahosi, mātaram pi puttana
 samānetā ahosi, puttam pi mātara samānetā ahosi, pitaram

¹ SS purimataram.

² S^t abhivissajji; B^{mr} K abhivissaji.

³ B^{mr} sūro.

⁴ S^t abhivasam.

⁵ B^{mr} K upapajji.

⁶ K sukataṃ.

⁷ B^{mr} K anubhutvā.

⁸ So B^{mr}; S^c katakatanunibho; S^d katanuniho; K paṭi-
 bho.

⁹ B^{mr} K idhābhivhavati.

¹⁰ S^c suravarararo; S^t surataro.

¹¹ B^{mr} K gehaṇ c'āvasati.

¹² S^d miccham bhavati; K mahatiṃ.

¹³ S^d mahi.

¹⁴ K pasāsati.

¹⁵ B^r paseyha.

¹⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K sahida (B^r sahiva) satta-ratanam.

¹⁷ B^{mr} vimala-sukhuma-ccchaviṃ suciñ ca; K vipula-
 sukhuma-ccchavi-suciñ ca.

¹⁸ B^{mr} pāvuraṇānam.

¹⁹ B^{mr} anagāriyatam.

²⁰ S^c sahi; S^d sahi; B^{mr} sahito; K sahita.

²¹ K -vāsine.

²² S^d paññāti.

²³ S^t samkhito.

pi. puttēna samānetā ahosi, puttam pi pitarā samānetā ahosi, bhātaram¹ pi bhātārā samānetā ahosi, ²bhātaram pi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi, ³bhaginim pi bhātārā samānetā ahosi, samaggiṃ⁴ katvā ca abbhānumoditā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti.

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, paro sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

'Pure puratthā⁵ purimāsu jātisu
cira-ppanaṭṭhe⁶ sucira-ppavāsino⁷
Nāti⁸-suhajje sakhino samānāyi,⁹
samaggi¹⁰-katvā c' anumoditā ahu.
So tena¹¹ kammena divaṃ samakkami,¹²
sukhaṃ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.¹³
Tato cavitvā puna-r-āgato idha
kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyaṃ.¹⁴

¹ K pitarā.

²⁻² S^d omits.

³ B^m bhaginī; B^r bhagini.

⁴ So K; SS samāgi; B^{mr} samaggam.

⁵ B^{mr} purattā.

⁶ S^t ciratthānappanaṭṭhe.

⁷ S^c pavāsīdine; S^d pavādite; S^t vāsine.

⁸ B^m nāti.

⁹ S^t samānāyi.

¹⁰ So K; SS B^m samaṅgi; B^r samaṅgiṃ.

¹¹ SS satena; cp. ante, p. 49.

¹² S^d divasam akkami; S^t divasaṃ makkami; B^{mr} divaṃ pakkami; K tidivaṃ samapakkami.

¹³ S^d āhi; S^t ānuhi; B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi.

¹⁴ S^d jāditaṃ.

Pahūta¹-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,
 paro sahaṣṣassa² bhavanti atujā,³
 Sūrā ca virā ca⁴ amitta-tāpanā
 gihissa pīti⁵-jānā piyaṃ vadā.
 Bahuttarā⁶ pabbajitassa iriyato⁷
 puttā bhavanti vacanānucārino,⁸
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,⁹
 taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati¹⁰ tadattha-jotakan ti.

Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.¹¹

2. 1. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno mahājana-saṅgahaṃ¹² samekkhamāno¹³ saṃjānāti,¹⁴ sūmaṃ¹⁵ jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānāti: "16Ayaṃ idam arahati,¹⁶ ayaṃ idam arahatitī," tattha tattha purisa-visesa¹⁷-karo¹⁸ ahosi, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhāti, nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo ca hoti tṭhako ca¹⁹ anonamanto ubbohi pāpi²⁰-talehi jannukāni²¹ parimasati parimajjati.

2. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ

¹ B^{mr} bahuta.

² B^{mr} sahaṣṣaṃ; K sahaṣṣā ca.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K atrajā.

⁴ B^m viraṅgarūpā; B^r viraṅgarūpā. ⁵ S^t pītiṃ; B^m pīti.

⁶ B^{mr} bahutarā; K pahutarā.

⁷ S^c iriyato; B^{mr} ariyato.

⁸ B^{mr} K vacanānūsārino.

⁹ S^d K pana.

¹⁰ B^{mr} jāyati.

¹¹ Not in B^{mr} or K.

¹² B^{mr} mahājanānaṃ saṅgahakaṃ; K mahājana-saṅgahakaṃ.

¹³ B^{mr} K samapekkhamāno.

¹⁴ B^{mr} samaṃ jānāti.

¹⁵ B^r visamaṃ.

¹⁶⁻¹⁸ S^t omits.

¹⁷ K omits purisa, and reads visesaṭṭha.

¹⁸ B^{mr} K add pure.

¹⁹ B^{mr} tṭhito yeva ca; K tṭhito yeva.

²⁰ S^c pāda (see 1. § 2).

²¹ B^{mr} K as in 1. § 2, and below.

labhati? Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta¹.
jātarūpa - rajato pahūta² - vittupakaraṇo³ pahūta - dhana-
dhañño paripuṇṇako⁴ sakotthāgāro. Rājā samāno idam
labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?
Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo. Tass' imāni dhanāni
honti, seyyathidaṃ saddhā - dhanam sila - dhanam hiri-
dhanam⁵ ottappa - dhanam suta - dhanam cāga - dhanam
paññā-dhanam. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

3. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Tulaya⁶ paviceyya⁷ cintayitvā
mahājana-saṃgahataṃ⁸ samakkhamāno,
' Ayam idam arahatīti '⁹ tattha tattha¹⁰
purisa-visesa¹¹-karo pure ahosi.
Sa hi¹² ca pana¹³ tthiṭṭo anonamanto
plusati karehi ubhohi jannukāni,
Mahiruha¹⁴-parimaṇḍalo ahosi
sucarita-kamma-vipāka-sesakena.
Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaṇṇā¹⁵
abhinipuna¹⁶ manujā vyākaraṃsu :
' Bahu-vividha-gihinam¹⁷ ārahāni¹⁸
paṭilabhati daharo¹⁹ susu²⁰ kumāro,

¹ S^d rajata. ² B^{mr} pahuta. ³ K vittupakaraṇo.

⁴ K paripuṇṇa- ⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} K Sum-Br tuliya; Sum-SS tuleyya.

⁷ S^d paciceyya; S^t pañciceyya; B^m Sum-Br paṭiviciya;
B^r paṭivicaya; K pavicaya; Sum-SS paviceyya.

⁸ So SS and Sum-S^d; B^m saṃgahakam; B^r K saṃgāha-
kam; Sum-S^c saṃgataṃ; Sum-Br saṃgāhatam.

⁹ B^{mr} arahati. ¹⁰ S^d omit. ¹¹ K visesaṃ.

¹² So SS; B^{mr} mahim; K samā.

¹³ B^m omits. ¹⁴ B^{mr} mahiruha.

¹⁵ S^d lakkhaṇaṇṇā. ¹⁶ S^d -nipuna; S^t nipuna.

¹⁷ So Br; SS Sum-SS gihitad; B^m gihinam; K gihina.

¹⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K arahāni.

¹⁹ S^d dahāro; S^t daro. ²⁰ K susu.

Idha¹ mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā²
 gihi patirūpakā³ bahū⁴ bhavanti,⁵
 Yadi⁶ ca jahati⁶ sabbam⁷ kāma-bhogam,⁸
 labhati anuttaram⁹ uttamaṃ¹⁰ dhanaggaṇaṃ ti.'

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātim puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno bahuno¹¹ janassa attha-kāmo ahosi hita-kāmo
 phāsu-kāmo yogakkhema-kāmo — "kinti me saddhāya
 vaddheyyum, silena vaddheyyum, sutena vaddheyyum,¹²
 cāgena vaddheyyum, dhammena vaddheyyum, paññāya
 vaddheyyum, dhana-dhaññena vaddheyyum, khetta-vatt-
 hunā¹³ vaddheyyum, dipada¹⁴-catuppadehi¹⁵ vaddheyyum,
 putta-dārehi vaddheyyum, dāsakammakara-porisehi vadd-
 heyyum, ñātihi vaddheyyum, mittehi vaddheyyum, ban-
 dhavehi vaddheyyun ti,"—so tassa kammassa katattā upa-
 citattā¹⁶ ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇaṃ
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato
 cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-lak-
 khaṇāni paṭilabhati, siha-pubbaddha¹⁶-kāyo ca hoti cit-
 antaramso¹⁷ ca samavatta¹⁸-kkhando ca.¹⁹

5. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāva-
 sati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?

¹ K adds ca. ² B^{mr} bhogī; S^d adds gihi-patirūpa-bhogā.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^{cd} patirūpakarā; S^t patirūpakamrā.

⁴ SS bahu.

⁵ S^t bhagavanti.

⁶ S^d jagati; S^t jagaditi; K pajahati. ⁷ B^{mr} K sabba-

⁸ S^{dt} bhogā.

⁹ S^c anuttara; S^{dt} anuttamaṃ.

¹⁰ S^d B^{mr} uttama.

¹¹ S^c bahujaṇo, corrected to bahuno; S^{dt} bahujaṇo;
 B^{mr} K bahu.

¹² K adds buddhiyā vaddheyyum, but not below.

¹³ S^c inserts pi.

¹⁴ S^t dipāda; B^{mr} K dvipada, and below.

¹⁵ S^t catuppadehi; K catupadehi.

¹⁶ B^{mr} pubbaddha- (not in 1. § 2), and below.

¹⁷ S^t cittantaro; K pittantaramso, and below.

¹⁸ B^{mr} samavatta (as in 1. § 2), and below. ¹⁹ S^t omits

Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhana-dhaññena khetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi¹ putta-dārehi dāsa-kammakara-porisehi ñāti²-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena satena cāgena paññāya, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā.³ Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi,⁴

Dhanena dhaññena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Ñātihi⁵ mittehi ca bandhavehi⁶ balena vaṇṇena⁷ sukkena cūbhayaṃ,⁸

'Kathaṃ na hāyeyyūṃ⁹ pare ti'¹⁰ icchati attha-ssamidhi¹¹ ca panabhikaṇṭhāti.

Sasiha¹²-pubbaddha-susaṇṭhito ahu samavatta-kkhandho ca cit-antaramso,¹³

Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā¹⁴ pubba-nimit-tamassataṃ.¹⁵

Gihī¹⁶ pi dhaññena dhanena vadḍhati puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Akiñcano pabbajito p'¹⁷ anuttaraṃ pappoti bodhiṃ¹⁸ asahāna¹⁹-dhammatan ti.

¹ B^m catūpadehi. ² B^m ñātihi; B^r ñātihi; K ñātihi.

³ S^d sampatti; S^t sampattīhi. ⁴ B^r K sādhuhi.

⁵ B^m ñātihi. ⁶ S^d dhandhe; B^{mr} add ca.

⁷ S^t adds ca. ⁸ S^d cūbhayaṃ.

⁹ S^d bhāseyyūṃ; S^t haseyyūṃ; K hāyeyyūn ti.

¹⁰ K parehi.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} idaṃ samiddhañ; K addhaṃ samiddhañ.

¹² B^{mr} siha. ¹³ S^d vitamtarasavā; S^t citantaramsavā.

¹⁴ S^d āniyā; B^{mr} K ahāniyaṃ. ¹⁵ S^t cāssitaṃ.

¹⁶ S^d B^{mr} gihī. ¹⁷ B^{mr} K omit. ¹⁸ B^{mr} K sambodhiṃ.

¹⁹ So S^d Sum-SS; S^t asahā; B^{mr} K ahāna; Sum-B^r aparihāna.

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ avihetṭhaka¹-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā² vā³ leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā, so tassa kammassa katattā upacittā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggassa rasa-haraṇiyo gīvāya⁴ jātā honti samabbhivāhiniyo.⁵

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhavasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā⁶ samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na pāṇinā na⁷ ca pana daṇḍa-leḍḍunā⁸ satthena vā maraṇa⁹-vadhena vā puna,¹⁰

Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā na hetṭhaya¹¹ jantum¹² ahetṭhako¹³ ahu.

Ten'eva so sugatiṃ upecca¹⁴ modati sukha-pphalaṃ kariya¹⁵. sukhāni vindati,

¹ K avihesaka.

² S^d pāṇinā; S^t pāṇiṇā.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K gīvāyaṃ.

⁵ So SS; B^m sammābhivāhiniyo; B^r samābhi⁷; K sama-vāharasaharaṇiyo; Sum-SS point to samabbhivāhaniyo; Sum-B^r samābhivāhaniyo. ⁶ S^d gahāniya; S^t gahapatiyā.

⁷ S^d omits. ⁸ B^{mr} read na pāṇi-daṇḍehi panātha leḍḍunā.

⁹ B^m mārāṇa.

¹⁰ B^{mr} insert || after vā; K reads puna at the end of the line.

¹¹ So S^c B^m; S^d B^r hetṭhaya; S^t hetṭhaya; K vihetṭhaya.

¹² B^{mr} K janatam.

¹³ B^{mr} ahetṭhako.

¹⁴ B^m K sugatisu pacca; B^r sugatisu pecca.

¹⁵ S^t kariyaṃ; K kiriya.

Sampajjasā¹ rasa-haraṇi² susaṇṭhitā idh' āgato labhati
rasaggas-aggitam.

Ten' āhu nam abhinipunā vicakkhaṇā: 'Ayan naro sukha-
bahulo bhavissati,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna³ tam lakkhaṇam bhavati
tadattha⁴-jotakan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe
manussa-bhūto samāno na⁵ visaṭam na ca⁵ visācitam⁶ na
pana viceyya⁷-pekkhitā⁸ uju⁹ tathā pasaṭam¹⁰ udu-mano¹¹
piya-cakkhunā bahujaṇam udikkhitā ahoṣi, so tassa kam-
massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe
. . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve
MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni paṭilabbati, abhinila¹²-netto ca
hoti go-pakhumo¹³ ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ
labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno¹⁴ janassa, piyo hoti
manāpo brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negama-jānapadānaṃ

¹ B^m sāmañcassa; B^r sāmañcasā; K pānuñjasā (*text*);
the note reads syāmapoṭṭhake "sanojasātipi pāṭho; sihaḷa-
poṭṭhake pana "sampajjasāti pāṭho dissati.

² S^c B^m -haraṇi; S^d harati; B^r mārāṇi.

³ K pana.

⁴ S^d -atthe.

⁵⁻⁵ S^t omits.

⁶ So S^c; S^d visāvitam; S^t visācitam *corrected to* visā-
dvaṃ citam (*writing very obscure*); B^{mr} visāci; K visāvi;
Sum-SS visācikkhitam; Sum-B^r visākhi.

⁷ B^r K vidheyya.

⁸ S^c pekkhiṇā.

⁹ So S^t B^r K Sum; S^{cd} B^m ujum (*see* § 12).

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} pasavam.

¹¹ B^{mr} K ujumano; K *adds* hutvā ujupekkhitā ahoṣi;
Sum udu-mano ti uju (*or* uju)-mano hutvā ujjum pekkhitā
ahoṣi.

¹² S^t nīla; B^r *as in* 1. § 2.

¹³ S^{cd} pamukho *corrected to* pakhumo; S^t pamuko
corrected to pamukho.

¹⁴ S^t bahujaṇo.

ganaka-mahāmattānaṃ anikaṭṭha¹-dovārikānaṃ amaccā-
naṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ² kumārānaṃ.
Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno
kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti
manāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikā-
naṃ devānaṃ manussāna, 1 asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbā-
naṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na ca visaṭṭaṃ na ca visācitaṃ³
na ca pana⁴ viceyya-pekkhitā
Uju tathā pasatāṃ udu-mano
piya-cakkhunā bahujaṇaṃ udikkhitā.
Sugatisu⁵ so⁶ phala-vipākaṃ
anubhavati tattha modati,
Idha ca pana⁷ bhavati go-pakhumo⁸
abhinīlanetta-nayano sudassano.
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā
bahū pana⁹ nimitta-kovidā
Sukhuma¹⁰-nayana-kusalā manuṇā¹¹
'piya-dassano' ti¹² abhiniddisanti¹³ nam.
Piya-dassano gihi¹⁴ pi¹⁵ santo¹⁶
bhavati bahunnaṃ¹⁷ piyāyito,¹⁸

¹ S^d anik-; B^{mr} anikaṭṭhānaṃ; K anikaṭṭhānaṃ (and so in §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

² K bhogikānaṃ (and so in §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

³ S^d visācisācitaṃ; B^{mr} visāci; K visavi.

⁴ SS omit pana. ⁵ So S^c B^{mr}. ⁶ SS yo.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ S^c pamukho; S^d pamukho corrected to pamukhumo.

⁹ So B^{mr}; S^c K bahupada; S^d bahujaṇa; S^t -jaṇa.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d pamukha; S^t pakuma; K gopakhumā.

¹¹ S^c manajā.

¹² SS ca.

¹³ K abhinandasanti.

¹⁴ S^d omits; B^m gihi.

¹⁵ S^d K omit.

¹⁶ B^m K add ca.

¹⁷ B^{mr} K bahujaṇa-.

¹⁸ S^t piyāpitā; K piyāyago.

Yadi ¹ca na¹ bhavati gihī Samaṇo² hoti
piyo bahunnaṃ³ soka-nāsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-pubbaṅgamo ahosi kusa-lesu dhammesu bahujana⁴-pāmokkho kāya-sucarite⁵ vaci-sucarite⁶ mano-sucarite⁵ dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse metteyyatāya⁶ petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jetthāpacāyitāya aññatar-aññataresu⁷ adhikusa-lesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upa-citattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇa sugatini saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato eute itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, uphīsa-siso hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā annacca pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti bhikkū⁸ bhikkhuniyo upā-sakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu⁹ ahu
dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato,
Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,
saggesu vedayittha¹⁰ puñña-phalaṃ.

¹ K pana. ² Sc samano; S^d samāno; S^t samāṇo.

³ B^{mr} K bahunam. ⁴ B^{mr} bahujananam.

⁵ K sucaritena.

⁶ S^t metteyyatāya. The assonance with the following word has obviously affected the spelling.

⁷ B^m K'add ca. ⁸ SS bhikkhu- (and in §§ 17, 20, 23).

⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS sucarite.

¹⁰ Sc nivedayittha; S^{dt} nivedayatha; K vedayitha. Cp. p. 174^u.

Veditvā¹ so² sucaritassa phalaṃ
 uñhisa-sīsattā³ idh' ajjhagāma,³
 Vyākamsu vyañjana-nimitta-dharā,
 'Pubbaṅgamo bahunnaṃ⁴ hessatāyaṃ.
 Paṭibhogiyāni⁵ manujesu idha
 pubbe va⁶ tassa abhiharanti tadā.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavāti bhūmi-pati⁷
 paṭihārakaṃ⁸ bahujaṇe labhati.
 Atha ce pi⁹ pabbajati so manujo¹⁰
 dhammesu hoti paṇo visavī.
 Tassānusāsani¹¹ guṇābhirato
 anvāyiko bahujaṇo bhavatīti.'

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno musā-vādaṃ¹² pahāya musā-vāda paṭivirato ahosi sacca-vādi sacca-sandho¹³ theto paccayiko¹⁴ avisaṇivādako lokassa, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ekeka-lomo ca hoti uṇṇā ca¹⁵ bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudutūla-sannibhā.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhavasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā'ssa jano upavattati brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-

¹ B^{mr} K vedayitvā.

² B^r adds ca.

³ S^d idajjhagāma; S^t idhajjhagāma; B^m idh^o.

⁴ So SS Sum; B^m K bahujaṇaṃ; B^r bahujaṇassa.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^{dt} paṭibhoginiyā.

⁶ K pi.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS bhūmiyaṃ.

⁸ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} paṭihāraka.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c ve; K ceva.

¹⁰ S^{dt} manujesu.

¹¹ So S^c; B^{mr} °sāsani; K °sāsana. As a specimen of the corruptions of the Sinhalese manuscripts the following are not without interest: S^d viyavissosātiguṇāhiritato; S^t visativit-assāsāsātiguṇābhirato.

¹² Cp. D. i., 1. 9.

¹³ K sando.

¹⁴ K paccayiko.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā
pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idam
labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā
'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upā-
sikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho
samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati :

'Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu
advejjha¹-vāco² alikaṃ vivajjayi,
Na so visamvādayitā pi³ kassaci
bhūtena tacchena tathena tosayi.⁴
Setā susukkā mudu⁵-tūla⁶-sannibhā
unṇā sujātā⁷ bhamuk-antare ahu,
Na loma-kūpesu duve ajāyisum,
ekeka-lomūpacit-aṅgavā⁸ ahu.
Taṃ lakkhaṇāññū bahavo samāgatā
vyākamsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā :
'Unṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṇṭhitā
upavattati edisakaṃ bahujjano.
Gihim⁹ pi santaṃ¹⁰ upavattati jano
bahu puratthā¹¹ pakatena kammunā,
Akiñcanaṃ pabbajitaṃ anuttaraṃ
Buddham pi santaṃ upavattati jano ti.'

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jatiṃ . . .
pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno¹² pisunā-vācam pahāya
pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra
akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na-y-imesaṃ
akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā¹² sandhātā

¹ S^t avaññajha.

² S^d vācā.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^c ci; S^d si.

⁴ B^{mr} K bhāsayi.

⁵ K sumudu.

⁶ S^c thūla; S^t B^{mr} tula.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS unnassajātā.

⁸ S^d °citamhavā; S^t °citambhagavā; Sum-B^r °citaṅgataṃ.

⁹ SS B^{mr} K gihi and gihi. ¹⁰ S^d pasannaṃ; S^t pasantaṃ.

¹¹ S^d paratthā; B^r purattā.

¹²⁻¹² S^c omits.

sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā¹ samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ² vācam bhāsītā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-la³-khaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārisa-danto⁴ hoti avivara⁴-danto ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso⁵ hoti⁶ abhejja⁷ 'ssa⁷ honti⁸ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā ganaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiya kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejja⁷ 'ssa honti bhikkū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussa asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Vebhūtiyaṃ⁹ sahita¹⁰-bheda-kāriṃ¹¹
bheda-ppavaddhana-vivāda-kāriṃ
Kalaha-pavaddhana-akicca-kāriṃ
sahitānaṃ bheda-jananiṃ¹² n'abhaṇi.¹³
Avivāda-vaddhana¹⁴-kāriṃ ciraṃ¹⁵
bhinnānusandhi¹⁶-jananiṃ abhaṇi,

¹ B^{mr} K anuppādātā.

² K karaṇi.

³ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁴ B^{mr} K aviraḷa, and in § 21.

⁵ S^t omits; B^m abhajja, and below.

⁶ S^t omits.

⁷ B^m abhajjassa; K abhejjassa, and below.

⁸ B^{mr} K add parisā, and below.

⁹ K savebhūtiyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m samhita.

¹¹ The manuscripts show great confusion. See ⁴ karaṇi (twice) and kāriṃ (third time); S^t kari and kāriṃ; B^m kari; Br kari; K kāriṃ. In verse 3 S^c karaṃ; S^d K karaṃ; S^t kari; B^m karaṃ; Br kari.

¹² S^t nanī; Br jananaṃ.

¹³ S^c abhaṇi; S^t abhaṇi; B^m bhaṇati.

¹⁴ S^d abhivādana.

¹⁵ B^m sugiraṃ; Br K sugiraṃ.

¹⁶ B^{mr} bhinnānaṃ (K -nāna) sandhi.

Kalaham¹ janassa panudi² samaṅgi³
 'sahitehi⁴ nandati modati⁵ ca.
 Sugatisu⁶ so phala-vipākaṃ
 anubhavati tattha modati,
 Dantā idha honti avivarā sahita
 caturo dasa⁷ 'ssa mukhaṃ susaṅghita.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati,
 avihethiyā⁸ 'ssa parisā bhavanti,⁹
 Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,¹⁰
 parisā 'ssa hoti anugata¹¹ acalā ti.¹²

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno¹² pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā¹³ kamma-sukhā pemaṇiyā¹⁴ hadayaṃ-gaṃ porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpa, tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsita ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, pahūta-jivho ca hoti brahma-ssaro ca karavika¹⁵-bhāṇi.

23. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa¹⁶ vacanaṃ brāhmaṇa-gahapatiṃ negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?

¹ Sc kalam; St kala, corrected to kalaha.

² Sc panadi.

³ St yamādi; St samādhi.

⁴ Br sattehi.

⁵ Bmr K pamodati.

⁶ So St Bm; St Br K sugatisu.

⁷ St dāthā. Sum caturo dasāti cattāro dasa cattārisam.

⁸ SS avihethiya; Bm avibhediyā; Br avibhediya; K avibhedaya.

⁹ Bm K bhavati.

¹⁰ Bmr vitamalo.

¹¹ So Bmr K; SS anugata.

¹² Cp. D. 1. 1, 9.

¹³ So SS Bmr K.

¹⁴ Bmr pemaṇiyā.

¹⁵ Bmr K karavika.

¹⁶ K adiyantassa, and below.

Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhu-
niyo upāsakā upāsikayo devā manussā asurā nāgā gan-
dhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Akkosa-bhaṇḍana-vīṭhesa-kāriṃ¹
ubbāyikaṃ² bahujana-pamaddanaṃ,³
Abālhaṃ⁴ giram⁵ so na⁶ 'bhaṇi pharusam,
madhuraṃ bhaṇi susamhitam sakhilam.
Manaso piyā hadayaṃ-gāminiyo
vācā. So⁷ erayati kaṇṇa-sukhā,⁸
Vācā suciṇṇa⁹-phalam ānubhavi,¹⁰
saggesu vedayatha¹¹ puñña-phalam.
Veditvā¹² so sucaritassa phalam¹³
brahma-ssarattam idha-m-ajjhagamā,¹⁴
Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thūlā,¹⁵
ādeyya-vākya-vacano¹⁶ bhavati.
Gihino¹⁷ pi ijjhati yathā bhaṇato,
atha ce pi¹⁸ pabbajati so manujo,

¹ Scd karim; St kari.

² Bmt ubbādhikam; K ubbādhakaram.

³ SS pamadam and pamadam; Bm K pamaddanam;
Br maddanam; Sum-Scd pamadam; Sum-Br bahujanānam
pamaddanam.

⁴ Bm K abālha.

⁵ Bm giram.

⁶ Br omits.

⁷ SS omit. *The Sinhalese text which follows seems again
hopelessly corrupt.*

⁸ Sum kanna-sukhan ti pi pāṭho.

⁹ So Bmr K; SS vahaṃsuciṇṇassa.

¹⁰ So Bmr K; SS anubhavam and anubhavam.

¹¹ So Sc; Sd vedatta; St vedattham; Bmr vedayittha;
K vedayittha; Sum vedayathāti vedayittha.

¹² Bm vedayitvā; K veditvā.

¹³ Sd omits.

¹⁴ Bm idhajjhagamā; Br K idhajjhagamā.

¹⁵ Bmr K puthulā.

¹⁶ St adds va.

¹⁷ So Br K; SS Bm gihino.

¹⁸ Bmr K omit.

Ādiyanti 'ssa¹ vacanaṃ janatā²

bahuno³ bahuṃ⁴ bhaṇitaṃ⁵ bhaṇato ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno⁶ samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi, kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi nidhāna-vatimaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahosi⁷ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitam, so tassa kam-massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatimaṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, siha-hanu hoti.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadham-siko⁸ hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadham-siko hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccattthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na samphappalāpaṃ na muddhatam⁹

avikinna¹⁰-vacana-vyappatho¹¹ va¹² ahosi,

Ahitam¹³ pi¹⁴ ca apanudi¹⁵ hitam pi¹⁴ ca

bahujana-sukhaṃ ca abhaṇi.

¹ K ādiyantassa.

² K janakā.

³ S^{dt} bahunnāṇi.

⁴ S^{dt} bahu.

⁵ S^t bhaṇitaṃ; B^{mr} K subhaṇitaṃ.

⁶ Cp. D. i. 1. 9.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ So SS K Sum-S^{ed}; B^{mr} apadham-siyo, but appadham-siyo below; Sum-B^r appadham-siyo.

⁹ B^{mr} buddhatanti; K vuccaddhatanti.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} Sum; SS navikinna.

¹¹ Sc vyāpp^o; B^{mr} byappatho; K byapatho.

¹² B^{mr} omit; K ca.

¹³ S^t asim.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K api.

¹⁵ Sc annadi; B^{mr} annanudi.

Taṃ katvāna¹ ito cuto dibbaṃ² uppajji,³
 sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi,⁴
 Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno
 dvidu⁵-gama⁶-varatara-hanuttam alatta.⁷
 Rājā hoti suduppadhamsiyo manuj-into
 manujānādhipati⁸ mahānubhāvo,
 Tidiva-pura-vara-samo⁹ bhavati
 sura-varataro-r-iva into.
 Gandhabbāsura-sakka¹⁰-rakkhasehi
 surehi na hi bhavati suppadhamsiyo.¹¹
 Tathatto¹² yadi bhavati gihi¹³ tathā-vidho
 idha disā¹⁴ ca paṭidisā ca vidisā cāti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātīm puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno micchājīvaṃ¹⁵ pahāya sammā-ājīvena¹⁶ jīvikam¹⁷
 kappeci¹⁸ tulā kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa-ukkoṭana-vañ-
 cana-nikati-sāci¹⁹-yogā²⁰ chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparā-
 mosa²¹-ālopa-sāhasākārā paṭivirato ahosi, so tassa kam-

¹ B^{mr} katvā.

² B^{mr} K divam.

³ S^{dt} uppajja; B^{mr} K upapajji.

⁴ K anobhosi.

⁵ S^{dt} dutthe.

⁶ B^{mr} K dviduggama.

⁷ S^{dt} atthe; B^r alattam.

⁸ B^{mr} K Sum-B^r manujādhipati; Sum-S^{cd} manujānā-
 dhipatīti manujānam adhipati.

⁹ So S^c K; S^d tidipurāvarasakho; S^t tidivipurasakho;
 B^{mr} tidivasura^o. ¹⁰ So K; SS satta; B^{mr} sakkha.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; S^c sukhappadhamsiyo; S^d sukhamsayo;
 S^t sudhamsayo.

¹² So S^{dt} B^m K Sum; S^c tathattā; B^r tatattho.

¹³ S^d gihi; B^{mr} K omīti.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K. Once more the text seems corrupt. SS read
 va (ca) tapeti vidisā va disā (S^t omits va disā).

¹⁵ S^d micchā-ājīvakam; S^t K micchā-ājīvam.

¹⁶ S^t ājīvikam, omitting following jīvikam.

¹⁷ B^{mr} jivitaṃ.

¹⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 10.

¹⁹ B^{mr} K sāvi.

²⁰ B^{mr} yoga.

²¹ SS viparāmāsa.

massa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam
āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭi-
labhati, sama-danto ca hoti susukka-dātho ca.

29. 'So tēhi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-
vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātur-
anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-
samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, sey-
yathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam
mani-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-
ratanam eva sattanam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa
puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā.
So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam¹ akhilam² aninittam
akaṇṭhakam³ iddham phitam khemaṃ sivaṃ⁴ nirabbudaṃ⁵
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati.
Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci'ssa⁶
honti parivārā⁷ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā
ganaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārīsajjā
rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

30. 'Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajāti,
arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-ccchaddo.
Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci'ssa
honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo
devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno
idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

31. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Micchajivāṇa avassajjī⁸ samena

vuttiṃ⁹ sucinā so janayittha dhammikenā,¹⁰

¹ S^c inserts adaṇḍena, omitting it below.

² S^d acalam; S^t amalam.

³ S^d akaṇṭhakam; B^{mr} akaṇḍakam.

⁴ S^d sivaṃ.

⁵ S^t nirabbudaṃ; B^{mr} nirabbūdaṃ.

⁶ S^t sucāssa, and below.

⁷ S^{dt} omit, and below.

⁸ S^{dt} avassajjī.

⁹ SS vutti.

¹⁰ S^{dt} dhammiko na.

Ahitam pi¹ ca apanudi hitam² pi¹ ca
 bahujaṇa-sukhañ ca ācari.³
 Sagge vedayati naro sukha-pphalāni⁴
 kāritvā nipuṇehi⁵ viduhi⁶ samabhi-⁷
 Vāṇṇitāni tidiva-pura-vara-samo
 abhiramati ra⁸i; khiddā⁸-samaṅgi.⁹
 Laddhā¹⁰ mānusakaṃ¹¹ bhavaṃ¹² tato caviya¹³
 na¹⁴ sukata-phala-vipāka¹⁵-sesakena,
 Paṭilabhati lapanajaṃ samam api
¹⁶suvisuddhaṃ suvisukkaṃ.¹⁶
 Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo
 vyākamsu nipuna-sammataṃ manuj-indā :¹⁷
 'Suci-jana-parivāra-gaṇo¹⁸ bhavati
 dija¹⁹-sama-sukka-suci-sobhana²⁰-danto.
 Rañño hoti bahujaṇo suci-parivāro
 rarahati²¹-mahiṃ anusāsato.²²

¹⁻¹ Bmr K api.

² S^c apanuditahitaṃ; S^d apanudihitaṃ; S^t apanuduhitaṃ.

³ Bmr K acari.

⁴ So S^c; S^d ppamānaṃ; S^t pamā; Bmr sukhaphalāni;
 K suphalāni. ⁵ S^{dt} nipunobi; Bmr K nipuṇebhi.

⁶ Bmr K vidūbhi; Br vidūhi. ⁷ Bmr K sabbhi.

⁸ S^{cd} khidda. ⁹ S^{dt} K samaṅgi.

¹⁰ K aladdhā; Bmr K add na.

¹¹ S^d mānusaka; S^t manusakaṃ; Bmr mānuss^o; K man-
 uss^o.

¹² S^c bhāvaṃ.

¹³ So K; S^c caviyā; S^{dt} viya; Bmr cavitvā.

¹⁴ K puna. ¹⁵ Bmr vipākaṃ.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ So S^c; S^{dt} suvisuddha^o; Bmr susisusukkaṃ; K suci-
 masuci ca susisuddhasusukkaṃ.

¹⁷ S^t manundā; Bmr K manujā.

¹⁸ So Bmr K; S^{cd} parivārano; S^t parivārano.

¹⁹ S^{dt} yaja. ²⁰ Bmr K sobhana.

²¹ Bmr K mahatiṃ.

²² So S^c K; S^{dt} anusāsata; Bmr anusāsako; K adda ca.

Pasayha na ca janapada-tudanam¹
 hitam pi² ca bahujana-sukham³ caranti.
 Atha ce⁴ pabbajati bhavati⁵ vipāpo⁶ samaṇo
 samita-rajo⁷ vivatta-ecchaddo,
 Vigata-daratha-kilamatho
 imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokam.
 Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca
 asuciṃ vigarahitam⁸ dhunanti⁹ pāpaṃ.
 Sa hi suci¹⁰-parivuto bhavati,
 mala¹¹-khila-kali-kilese¹² panudetīti.¹³

Lakkhaṇa-Suttantaṃ Nīṭṭhitam.¹⁴

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-Br; S^c janapadatunā; S^d napadatudanā;
S^t Sum-S^{cd} janapadatudanā.

² B^{mr} K api. ³ B^{mr} adl ca.

⁴ B^t kho ca. S^{dt} adl pi. ⁵ B^t omits.

⁶ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c ca; S^d ca pāpo samāno; S^t ca pāpo
samano.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^c saṭṭaraṇo; S^d samikajarāṇo; S^t samita-
rāṇo.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} asucigarahitam; K asuci vigarahita.

⁹ S^d dhutanti; K puna.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d saṃsahisuci; S^t saṃhisuci; K (for
pāpaṃ sa hi suci) nipāpassa hi sucibhi. ¹¹ S^d ma; S^t ca.

¹² So SS; B^{mr} K; S^c kilesa; S^{dt} kalasa.

¹³ So B^{mr}; SS Sum-S^{cd} nudehiti; K panudebhi.
K inserts. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} Lakkhaṇa-Suttantaṃ Sattamaṃ; K Lak-
khaṇa-Vibhāgi nāma Suttar taṃ Sattamaṃ Samattaṃ.

[xxxi. Sīgālovāda¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM ime sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļu-vane Kalandaka-nīvāpe. 'Tena kho pana samayena Sīgālako² gahapati-putto kālass' eva vutthāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitva; alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthudisā³ namasati puratthimam Disam dakkhiṇam Disam pacchimam Disam uttaram Disam hetthimam Disam uparimam Disam.

✓ 2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇṇa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Addasī kho Bhagavā Sīgālakam gahapati-puttam kālass' eva vutthāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattham alla-kesam pañjalikam puthuddisā⁴ namassantam puratthimam disam dakkhiṇam disam pacchimam disam uttaram disam hetthimam disam uparimam disam. Disvā⁵ Sīgālakam gahapati-puttam etad avoca :

'Kin nu⁶ tvam gahapati-putta kālass' eva vutthāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthud-

¹ So S^d *ad fin.*; S^{ct} Sīgālovāda; B^{mr} Sīgāla; K Sīgālaka.

² S^t B^m K Sīgālako; S^{cd} Sīgālako, *but* S^d *below* Sīgālako; Br Sīgālo (*but* Sīgālakam *in* § 2); Gr (Grimblot, *Sept Suttas Pālis*, 1876) Sīgālako *and* Sīgālo; Sum-S^{cd} Sīg^o *and* Sīg^o; Sum-Br Sīg.

³ So S^{ct} K; S^d puthudissā; B^{mr} puthudisā.

⁴ K puthudisā.

⁵ K disvāna.

⁶ B^{mr} *add* kho.

disā namassasī puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti?’

‘Pitā maṃ¹ bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca—“ Disā tāta namasseyyāsīti.” So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakka-
ronto garu-karonto² mānento pūjento kālāss’ eva vuttāhaṃ
Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko
puthuddisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . .
uparimaṃ disan ti.’

‘Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā³
namassitabbā ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā
namassitabbā? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ
desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.’

‘Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi-
karohi, bhāsissāmi ti.’

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho Siṅgāloko gahapati-putto Bhaga-
vato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

3. ‘Yato kho gahapati-putta ariya-sāvakaṃ cattāro
kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca⁴ ṭhānehi pāpa⁵-
kammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na
sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakā ‘pagato, chaddisā paṭicehādī,⁶
ubho-loka-vijayāya paṭipanno hoti, tassa ayaṇ c’eva’ loko
āradhho hoti paro ca⁸ loko. ⁹Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

‘Katam’ assa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti?
Pāṇātipāto kho gahapati-putta kamma-kilesa, adinnādānaṃ
kamma-kilesa, kāmesu micchācāro kamma-kilesa, musā-
vādo kamma-kilesa. Imassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā
hontīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

4. Idam vatvā¹⁰ Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

¹ K mama. ² Bmr garuṃ karonto. ³ Bmr cha disā.

⁴ So Sct Gr ; Sd Bmr K omīti.

⁵ So Sc Bmr ; Sdt Gr K pāpaṃ (Sd omits kamman).

⁶ K adds hoti.

⁷ So Sc Bmr K Gr ; Sdt ca.

⁸ Sd omits.

⁹ Bmr K so kāyassa ; Gr kāyassa ca.

¹⁰ Bmr K vatvāna, and below.

'Pānātipāto¹ adinnādānaṃ musā-vādo ca vuccati,
Para-dūra-gamanañ c'eva nappasamsanti² paṇḍitā ti.'

5. 'Katamehi catuhi tñānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti?
Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, dosāgaṭiṃ
gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchanto
pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, bha, āgaṭiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ
karoti. Yato kho gahapati-putta Ariya-sāvako n'eva
chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ
gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, imehi catuhi tñānehi
pāpa-kammaṃ na karotīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

6. Idam vatvā³ Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

'Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,
Nihiyati⁴ tassa yaso⁵
kāla-pakkhe va candimā.
'Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ nātivattati,
Āpūراتi tassa yaso
sukka⁷-pakkhe va candimā ti.'

7. 'Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati?
Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tñhānānuyogo kho gahapati-
putta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vikāla-visikhā-cariyā-
nuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjābbhicaṇaṃ
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-tñhānānuyogo
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittānuyogo bhogānaṃ
apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā surā-meraya-
majja-pamāda-tñhānānuyoge: sanditthikā dhanañjāni,⁸
kalaha-ppavaḍḍhāni, rogānaṃ āyatanāni, akitti-sañjanāni,⁹

¹ B^{mr} pānātipātāṃ; cp. Gr.

² K na pasamsanti.

³ B^{mr} K vatvāna.

⁴ B^m nihiyati.

⁵ B^{mr} yaso tassa.

⁶ S^t omits the following verse.

⁷ So S^{cd} K; B^{mr} jūḥa-; Gr sukkha, with jūḥa in note.

⁸ So S^{cd} Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) Sum dhanañjāni (and so S^t,

§ 11).

⁹ S^t ākittisañjāni.

kopīna¹-niddamsanī,² paññāya dubbali-karaṇī³ tv eva³ chaṭṭhaṃ padam bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ttāhānānuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge : attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṃkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu⁴ tthānesu, abhūtaṃ⁵ vacanañ⁶ ca tasmim rūhati, bahunnañ⁷ ca dukkha-dhammānam purakkhato⁸ hoti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā samajjābhicarāṇe : "Kuvaṃ⁹ naccaṃ, kuvaṃ gītaṃ, kuvaṃ vādiṃ, kuvaṃ akkhānaṃ, kuvaṃ pānissaraṃ, kuvaṃ kumbha-thūnaṃ ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā samajjābhicarāṇe.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-ttāhānānuyoge : jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino cittaṃ¹⁰ anu-socati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittāmacceānaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dhutto purisa-puggalo nālaṃ dāra¹¹-bharapāyāti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-ttāhānānuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā pāpa-mittānuyoge : ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa¹² mittā honti, te sahāyā.

¹ So Sum-Br ; Scd Sum-S^d Gr kopīnam ; S^t Sum-S^c kopīnam ; B^{mr} kopīna ; K kiri-kopīna.

² So SS Sum ; B^{mr} niddh^o ; Gr nidaṃsati (note, nidaṃsani).

³⁻³ So Sc B^{mr} K Gr (note) ; S^d Gr ca.

⁴ K tesu tesu.

⁵ S^t B^{mr} K Gr abhūta.

⁶ S^d vacanam pi.

⁷ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K bahūnañ.

⁸ K purakkhito.

⁹ So S^d throughout ; Sc kvaṃ, afterwards kva ; B^{mr} K Sum kva ; Gr kuvaṃ (note) kvavaṃ.

¹⁰ B^{mr} Sum vittaṃ ; Gr cittaṃ (note) vittaṃ.

¹¹ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) dāra.

¹² So S^c K ; S^d B^{mr} Gr tyāssa.

Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā pāpa-mittānu-yoge.

13. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā ālassānu-yoge: "Ati-sitan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-unhan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-sāyan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-pāto ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-chāto¹ 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-dhāto² 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccāpadesa-bahulassa viharato anuppannā c'eva bhogā n'uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā ālassānu-yoge ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

14. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Hoti pāna-sakhā nāma,
hoti sammiya-sammiyo,
Yo ca atthesu jātesu
sahāyo hoti, so sakhā.
Ussūra-seyyā para-dāra-sevanā
vera-ppasaṅgo ca anattathā ca,
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā³ ca,
ete cha⁴ ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
Pāpa-mitto pāpa-sakho
pāpācāra⁵-gocaro,
Asmā lokā paramhā ca
ubhayā dhamṣate naro.
Akkh-itthiyo vāruṇī nacca-gītaṃ
divā-sappamā pāricariyā akālaṃ,⁶
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,
ete⁷ cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,
yant' itthiyo pāpasamā paresam,

¹ K aticchāto.

² So SS B^m Gr; B^r atitāto; K atipipāsito.

³ B^{mr} sukadariyatā.

⁴ So K; SS B^{mr} ca.

⁵ So S^{cd} Gr; S^t pāpacāra; B^{mr} K Gr (note) pāpa-ācāra.

⁶ Sc B^{mr} K akāle.

⁷ Gr adds ca.

Nihīna-sevī na ca vuddha¹-sevī,
 nihīyati² kāla-pakkhe va cando.
 Yo vāruni³ adhana⁴ akiñcano
 pipāso pibam papāgato,⁵
 Udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati,
 akulaṃ⁶ kāhati⁷ khippam attano.
 Na divā suppanā⁸-silena
 ratti-n-utthāna⁹-dassinā
 Niccaṃ mattena soḍḍena
 sakkā āvasitum gharaṃ.
 “Ati-sitaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ
 ati-sāyam,” idaṃ ahu,¹⁰
 Iti vissattha-kammanto,¹¹
 atthā accenti mānave.
 Yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca
 tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati
 Karaṃ purisa-kiccāni,
 so sukhā na vibhāyati.

15. ‘Cattāro ’me gahapat -putta amittā mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: anuppiya¹²-bhāṇi amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. ‘Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro

¹ So St Gr; S^{cd} buddha; B^{mr} Gr (note) buddhi; K vuddhi. ² B^m nihiyyate; B^r nihiyate.

³ So B^{mr} K Gr; S^c vārini; S^d vāruniṃ; S^t ruṇiṃ; Gr (note) vāruniṃ. ⁴ B^{mr} addhana.

⁵ S^c sisampapāgato; S^d pipampapāgato; B^m divāsoppi-pamūdagato; B^r pisamappapāgato; K pipāsosi atthapāgato; Gr pibam papā gāto; (note) pīsamappapā.

⁶ B^{mr} Gr (note) ākulaṃ. ⁷ S^d kahati; B^{mr} kahiti.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K Gr (note) suppa; Gr soppana.

⁹ S^c rattiuṭṭhāna; B^{mr} rattimutthāna. ¹⁰ Gr ahu.

¹¹ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) Sum kammante.

¹² B^{mr} anuppiya.

amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Aññadatthu-haro hoti: appen¹ bahum icchati: bhayassa kiccaṃ¹ karoti: sevati attha-kāraṇā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati:² anāgatenā paṭisantharati: nīratthakena saṃgaṇhāti: paccuppannesu kiccesu vyasanam dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇi amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam³ pi 'ssa anujānāti: kalyānam pi 'ssa nānujānāti⁴: sammukhā 'ssa⁵ vaṇṇam bhāsati: parammukhā 'ssa avaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇi amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti: vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti: samajjābhicarāṇe sahāyo hoti: jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.⁶

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

'Annadatthu-haro mitto,
yo ca mitto vaci-paro,
Anuppiyañ ca yo āha,
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,
Ete amitte cattāro
iti viññāya paṇḍito
Ārakā parivajjeyya
maggam paṭibhayam yathā ti.'

¹ So Sc Bmr Gr; Sdt K add nā.

² Bmr paṭisandharati.

³ K pāpakammaṃ.

⁴ So Sc; Sdt Br K Gr anujānāti; Bm nā anuj^o.

⁵ Bm K sammukhassa, and below.

⁶ Sed omit ti.

21. 'Cattāro 'me gahapati-putta mittā suhadā veditabbā. Upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo: samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo: atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo: anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi upakāro¹ mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattaṃ rakkhati: pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati: bhītassa saraṇaṃ² hoti: uppannesu kicca³-karaṇīyesu tad diguṇaṃ bhogaṃ anuppādeti.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyham assa ācikkhati: guyham assa parigūhati:⁵ āpadāsu na vijahati: jivitaṃ pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti: kalyāṇe niveseti:⁶ assutaṃ⁷ sāveti: saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhaven' assa na nandati: bhaven' assa nandati: avappaṇaṃ bhaṇamāṇaṃ nivāreti: vappaṇaṃ bhaṇamāṇaṃ paṣaṃsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti.⁸

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

26. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

¹ So Sc Bmr K Gr (note); Sdt Gr upakārako.

² K paṭisaraṇaṃ.

³ K kiccesu.

⁴ So Scl Gr; St Bmr K anuppādeti.

⁵ So SS Gr; Bmr K Gr (note) pariguyhati.

⁶ B nivāseti, but in § 28 nivesenti.

⁷ So SS Gr; Bmr K Gr (note) asutaṃ.

⁸ SS omit ti.

'Upakāro ca yo mitto,
 ¹yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe,¹
 Atth-akkhāyī ca yo mitto,
 yo ca mittānukampako,
 Ete pi² mitte cattāro
 iti viññāya paṇḍito
 Sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya,
 mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.
 Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno
 jalaṃ aggiva³ bhāsati.
 Bhoge saṃharamānassa
 bhamarass' eva iriyato,⁴
 Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti,
 vammiko v' upacīyati.
 Evaṃ bhoge samāhantvā,⁵
 alam-attho⁶ kule gihi.⁷
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,
 save⁸ mittāni ganthati,⁹
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya,
 dvihi kammaṃ payojaye,
 Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya,
 āpadāsu bhavissatīti.¹⁰

/ 27. 'Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā¹⁰
 paṭicchādi hoti? Cha-y-imā¹¹ gahapati-putta disā vedi-
 tabbā. Puratthimā¹² disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dak-

¹ So S^{cd} Gr; S^t sukhe dukkho; B^m sukha-dukkhena yo sakhā; B^r K sukha-dukkho ca yo sakhā.

² So S^c B^{mr} K Gr (note); S^{dt} Gr kho.

³ So SS B^{mr} K; Gr aggi va.

⁴ So K; SS iriyato; B^{mr} ev' iriyato.

⁵ So S^t B^{mr} Gr; S^{cd} samāgantvā; K samāharitvā.

⁶ So S^d B^m Sum-S^c-B^r; S^{ct} B^r K Gr Sum-S^d atto, and below, § 34.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^r Gr; S^t B^m K gihi.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c Gr sace.

⁹ B^{mr} gandhati.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K Gr cha disā.

¹¹ So S^t Gr; S^c omits cha; S^d chavimā; B^{mr} K cha imā.

¹² B^m pūratthimā.

khinā disā ācariyā veditabbā. Pacchimā disā putta-dārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā. Heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā¹ porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā veditabbā.

28. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupatṭhātabbā. "Bhato nesam bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesam karissāmi, kula-vamsam ṭhapesāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca² pana petānam kūla-kāṇaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassamīti."³ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupatṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttam anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjam niyyādentī.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupatṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttam anukampanti. Evam assa esa⁵ puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupatṭhātabbā: utṭhānena, upatṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa-paṭiggahaṇena.⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupatṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Suvinitaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-sutaṃ⁷ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu parivedenti,⁸ disāsu purittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ante-

¹ So Gr; Sc Bmr omit porisā; Sdt -kara.

² Bmr K Gr (note) vā.

³ So K Gr; Bmr anupadassamīti; SS anuppadassāmi.

⁴ Sc niyyādentī; St niyyātentī; Br niyādentī.

⁵ So Sc Bmr Gr (note); Sd evam ayaṃ; St evam assa mayam; Gr evam assa ayaṃ.

⁶ Br ugghaṇena.

⁷ So Bmr; Sc sabba-sippesu na samayakkhāyino; Sd sabbaṃ sippam suta; St sabbasippasuta; K Gr sabba-sippesu taṃ (Gr note gatam).

⁸ So Sdt K Gr; Sc paṭivedenti; Bmr Gr (note) paṭiyādentī.

vasinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : sammānanāya, avimānanāya,¹ anaticariyā, issariya-vossaggena,² alaṃkāranuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Susaṃvihita-kammaṇṭā ca hoti, susaṃgahita³-parijānā ca, anaticārīnī ca, sambhaṭaṃ⁴ anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabba-kiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā paccchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : dānena, peyya⁵, vajjena, attha-cariyāya, sāmānattatāya, avisaṃvādanatāya⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhūṭassa saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, 'apara-pajaṃ ca pi 'ssa⁷ paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi ayirakena⁸

¹ S^t B^m Gr avamānanāya; B^t Gr (note) anavamānanāya.

² B^m vosaggena.

³ So S^c K Gr (note) Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} Gr susaṃvihita; B^{mr} Sum-B^r saṃgahita. ⁴ K adds ca.

⁵ So S^{cd} Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) piya. ⁶ S^{dt} -atthāya.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^{dt}; S^c aparajjantassa; B^m aparā pajā c'assa; Br Gr (note) aparā para-pajā; K aparapajampiassa; Sum-S^{cd} aparapajam c'assa; Gr aparā pajam c'assa.

⁸ B^{mr} Gr (note) ayyirakena.

heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupatṭhātabbā : yathā-balam kammanta¹-saṃvidhānena, bhatta-vettanānuppadānena,² gilānupatṭhānena,³ acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupatṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Pubbutṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā-nipātino ca, diṇṇa-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kārakā, kitti-vaṇṇa-barā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupatṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disa paṭicehannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā paccupatṭhātabbā : mettena kāya-kammena, mettena vaci-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvaṭa-dvāratāya āmisānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā paccupatṭhitā chahi⁴ ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kulāya nivesenti, kalyāṇa⁵-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ⁶ sāventi, suttaṃ pariyodapenti, saggassa maggaṃ acikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā paccupatṭhitā imehi chahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicehannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idam vtvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

‘Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,

¹ So SS Bmr ; K Gr kammantaṃ.

² So Bmr K Gr (note) ; Sc Gr bhattachetanānup° ; Sd bhattavetanānup° ; St bhattevetanānup°.

³ So Sc Bmr Sum ; Sd Gr gilānapaccupatṭhānena ; K gilānānupatṭhānena.

⁴ So Sc Bmr K ; Sd Gr pañcabi, and below.

⁵ So Sd Gr ; Sc Bmr K kalyāṇena.

⁶ Sd suesutaṃ ; Bmr asutaṃ.

Putta-dārā disā pacchā,
 mittāmaccā ca uttarā,
 Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,
 uddham Samana-Brāhmaṇā,
 Etā disā namasseyya
 alam-a¹ho kule gihi.
 Paṇḍito sīla-saṃpanno,
 saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,
 Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,
 tādiso labhate yasam.
 Utthānako¹ analaso,
 āpadāsu na vedhati,
 Acchidda²-vutti medhāvi,
 tādiso labhate yasam.
 Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,
 vadaññū vīta-maccharo,
 Netā vinetā anunetā,
 tādiso labhate yasam.
 Dānañ³ca peyya³-vajjañ ca,
 attha-cariyā ca yā idha,
 Samānattatā⁴ ca dhammesu,
 tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṇ.
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke,
 rathass' āṇiva⁵ yāyato,
 Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,⁶
 na mātā putta-kāraṇā
 Labhetha mānaṃ⁷ pūjaṃ vā,
 pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.
 Yasmā ca saṅgahe⁸ ete
 samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,

¹ Sd Sum-Scd utthāhako.

² B^{mr} Gr (note) Sum-B^r acchinna.

³ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K piya.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} Gr; K samānatā.

⁵ So SS K Gr; B^{mr} āṇi va.

⁶ So, Sc B^{mr} Gr; Sd K nassu.

⁷ St Gr māna.

⁸ So B^{mr} Gr (note); Sc saṅgaha; Sd K Gr saṅgahā.

Tasmā mahattam papponti,
pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

35. Evaṃ vutte Sīṅgāloko¹ gahapati-putto Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca :

'Abhikkantam² bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā
pi bhante nikkujjitam³ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā
vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā
tela-pajjotam dhāreyya "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhin-
tīti" : evaṃ evaṃ⁴ Bhavagatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo
pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi,
Dhammañ ca bhikkhu-Saṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ ti.'

Sīṅgālovāda-Suttantam.⁵

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K ; S^c Sigāloko ; S^t Sigālo.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p., 85, etc. ³ B^{mr} nikkujjitam.

⁴ So S^d Gr K ; B^{mr} eva.

⁵ S^d suttam ; S^c Sigālovāda-suttam ; B^{mr} Sīṅgāla-suttan-
tam atthamam ; K Sīṅgāloka-suttantam atthamam samat-
tam.

[xxxii. Āṭānāṭiya-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā¹ mahatīyā ca Yakkha-senāya mahatīyā ca Gandhabba-senāya mahatīyā ca Kumbhaṇḍa-senāya mahatīyā ca Nāga-senāya, catuddisaṃ rakkaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā, abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkanta-vāṇṇā kevala-kappaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ obhāsetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu: app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā³ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu: app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu: app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu: app' ekacce tuṇhi-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu.

2. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vessavaṇo⁴ Mahārājā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Santi hi bhante ulārā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasanna, santi hi bhante ulārā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasanna: santi

¹ B^{mr} Gr rājāno; Gr (note) rājā.

² B^m sārāṇiyaṃ; Bⁱ sārāṇiyaṃ.

³ B^{mr} vitisāretvā.

⁴ SS Gr (note) Vessavaṇo and Vessavaṇo; B^r Gr Vessavanno; K Vessavaṇo.

hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi bhante nicā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante nicā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appasannā yeva Bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhagavā hi bhante pānātipātā veramaniya dhammaṃ deseti, adinnādānā veramaniya dhammaṃ deseti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaniya dhammaṃ deseti, musā-vādā veramaniya dhammaṃ deseti, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā veramaniya dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appatvivirātā yeva pānātipātā, appatvivirātā adinnādānā, appatvivirātā kāmesu micchācārā, appatvivirātā musā-vādā, appatvivirātā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā. Tesam taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā, araṇṇiye vanapatthāni¹ paṇṇāni² senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti³ appasaddāni appa-nigghosaṇi vijāna⁴-vātāni manussa-rāhasseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārūpani. Tattha santi uḷārā Yakkhā nivāsino ye imasmim Bhagavato pāvane appasannā. Tesam pasādāya uggaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā Āṇāṇiyaṃ rakkaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁵ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkaṃ avihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Vessavaṇo Mahārāja Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ Āṇāṇiyaṃ rakkaṃ abhāsi:

‘Vipāssissa nam’ atthu
cakkhumantassa sirimato.
Sikhissa pi nam’ atthu
sabba-bhūtanukampino.
Vessabhussa nam’ atthu
nahātakassa tapassino.

¹ So S^t; S^{cd} -panthāni; B^{mr} K -pattāni; Gr -pathāni.

² Cp. D. xxv. 4; so S^t B^m K; S^c Gr panthāni; B^r -santāni.

³ B^{mr} sevanti.

⁴ So S^c Br Gr (note); S^d vijāna; S^t vijāna; B^m vijjana; K vijjana.

⁵ Br omits.

Nam' atthu Kakusandhassa
 Māra-senā-pamaddino.¹
 Konāgamanassa² nam' atthu
 brāhmanassa vusimato.
 Kassapassa nam' atthu
 vippam^{tt}tassa sabbadhi.
 Aṅgirasassa nam' atthu
 Sakya-puttassa sirimato,
 Yo imaṃ dhammam adesesi³
 sabba-dukkhāpanudanam.⁴
 Ye cāpi nibbutā loke
 yathābhūtaṃ vipassisum,
 Te janā apisunā⁵
 mahantā⁶ vita⁷-sāradaṃ.
 Hitam deva-manussānam
 yaṃ namassanti Gotamam
 Vijjā-carana-sampannam
 mahantam vita-sāradam.
 4. 'Yato uggacchati suriyo⁸
 ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
 Yassa c' uggacchamānassa
 samvari pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c' uggate⁹ suriye
 "Divaso" ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan tam tattha jānanti
 "Samuddo saritodako."

¹ So SS Gr (note); B^{mr} K Sum senappamaddino.

² S^t B^r Gr Konāgamanassa.

³ B^{mr} desesi.

⁴ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} B^r K Gr -panūdanam.

⁵ So SS; B^m K apisunā; B^r Gr apisunātha; Gr (note) apisunā ca.

⁶ Sum mahattā . . . mahantā ti pi pāṭho.

⁷ B^r vita-, and below.

⁸ B^{mr} sūriyo, and below.

⁹ S^d coggacchate.

Ito "sā purimā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhati¹ jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārāja yusassi so
 Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati,²
 "Dhataratṭho" iti³ nāma so,
 Ramati⁴ nacca-gītehi
 Gandhabbehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi fassa bahavo,
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti⁵ dasa eko ca
 Inda-nānā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va naimassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 Namo te purisa-jāṇā!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,⁶
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
 5. 'Yena Petā pavuccanti
 pisunā piṭṭhi-maṃṣikā
 Pānātipatino luddhā
 corā nekatikā janā,

¹ So SS K Gr (note); B^{mr} Gr ācikkhati; in subsequent passages the MSS. vary.

² So SS K Gr (note); B^{mr} Gr adhipati, and below.

³ B^{mr} ti.

⁴ S^{cd} K ramati; S^t B^{mr} Gr ramati; SS vary below.

⁵ SS asītim, and below.

⁶ K vademase.

- Ito "sā dakkhinā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhati jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati,
 "Virūhō" iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 Kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradāṃ.
 Namo te purisājañña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
6. 'Yattha c' oggacchati suriyo
 ādicco maṇḍali mahā,
 Yassa c' oggacchamānassa
 divaso pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c' oggate suriye
 "Samvari" ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhiro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
 "Samuddo saritodako."
 Ito "sā pacchimā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhati jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārāja yasassi so
 Nāgānaṃ¹ āhipati,
 “Virūpakkho” iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gūtehi,
 Nāgehi² purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādiecca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāraḍaṃ.
 Namo te purisaññañña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 “Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.”
 7. ‘Yena Uttara-kurū rammā³
 Mahā-Neru sudassano
 Manussā tattha jāyanti
 amamā apariggahā.
 Na te biṇṇaṃ pavapanti,⁴
 na pi niyanti⁵ naṅgalā,
 Akatṭha-pākimam sālīṃ
 paribhūñjanti mānusa.
 Akaṇaṃ aṭṭhaṃ suddhaṃ
 sugandhaṃ taṇḍula-pphalaṃ

¹ Bmr Gr nāgānañ ca.² Bmr Gr nāgeḥ' eva.³ So SS K Gr ; Bmr kurumho ; Gr (note) kurumhi.⁴ Bmr K pavappanti.⁵ Bmr niyanti.

khaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmin Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, manomayo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmin Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sace taṃ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Aho si tvaṃ atitā addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na aho si, bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi, atthi tvaṃ etarahi, na tvaṃ n'atthīti?”, evaṃ puttṭho tvaṃ Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?

‘Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Aho si tvaṃ atitā addhānaṃ na tvaṃ na aho si, bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi, atthi tvaṃ etarahi, na tvaṃ n'atthīti ?” evaṃ puttṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāmi¹ : “Aho² ahaṃ atitā addhānaṃ nāhaṃ nāhosim, bhavissāmi³ ahaṃ² anāgataṃ addhānaṃ nāhaṃ na bhavissāmi, atthāhaṃ etarahi nāhaṃ n'atthīti ?” Evaṃ puttṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāmi ti.’³

50. ‘Sace pana taṃ⁴ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te aho si atito atta-paṭilābho, sveva⁵ te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno ? Yo vā⁶ te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno ? Yo va te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti ?”, evaṃ puttṭho tvaṃ Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?’

‘Sace pana maṃ⁷ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te

¹ BB oyyūṃ.

² SS bhavissāhaṃ.

³ SS vyākareyyāmi ; BB byākareyyāmi ti. ⁴ SS evaṃ.

⁵ S^d so ca ; S^t so ca va (*here only*) ; S^m so c'eva ; BB so va *through this paragraph, so ca through the next.*

⁶ BB omit vā (*six times*).

⁷ SS omit.

ahosi atito atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti?", evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhanto evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ: "Yo me ahosi atito atta-paṭilābho sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmaṃ samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno. Yo vā me bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmaṃ samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atito bhavissati mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti." Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante vyākareyyaṃ ti.'

51. 'Evaṃ eva kho Citta yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmaṃ samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmaṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmaṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na¹ manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmaṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

52. 'Seyyathā pi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīraṃhā dadhi, dadhiṃhā navanītaṃ, navanītaṃhā sappi, sappiṃhā sappi-maṇḍo, yasmiṃ samaye khīraṃ hoti n' eva tasmaṃ samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappiṃti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi-maṇḍo ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, khīraṃ tveva tasmaṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati; yasmiṃ samaye dadhi hoti . . . navanītaṃ hoti . . . sappi hoti . . . sappi-maṇḍo hoti, n' eva tasmaṃ samaye khīraṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappiṃti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappi-maṇḍo tveva tasmaṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ SS omit.

53. 'Evam eva kho Citta yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Itimā¹ kho Citta loka-samaññā loka-niruttiyo loka-vohārā loka-paṇṇattiyo yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasan ti.'

54. Evaṃ vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhanto nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, patiechannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhaguvā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ² gatan ti.'

55. Citto pana Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhanto nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, patiechannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.'

56. Alattha kho Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto eko³ vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā ana-

¹ BB Imā (and so S^m itimā corrected to imā).

² So all MSS.

³ BB omit.

gāriyaṃ pabbajjanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ
 pariyoṣāṇaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-
 katvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-
 cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nâparam itthattāyāti' abbhāñ-
 ñāsi. Aññatara kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto
 arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

POTṬHAPĀDA-SUTTANTAṂ.¹

¹ BB Potṭhapāda-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṇi.

[x. Subha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando, Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, acira-parinibbuto Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Sāvatthiyam paṭivasati kenacid eva karaṇīyena.

2. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto aññataram māṇavakam¹ ānantesi: ‘Ehi tvam māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten’ upasaṅkama,² upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puecha: “Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puechatthi,” evaṃ ca vadehi: “Sādhū kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten’ upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.”

3. ‘Evam bho’ ti kho so māṇavako Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa patissutvā³ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so māṇavako āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etad avoca:

‘Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puechati, evaṃ ca vadeti: “Sādhū kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-

¹ B^m māṇavam.

² SS °kami (and so at xii. 4).

³ B^m paṭisutvā.

puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.”

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando taṃ māṇavakam etad avoca :

‘Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā,¹ app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma, kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.’

Atha kho so māṇavako² utthāy' āsanā yena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyya-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Avocumha kho mayaṃ bhoṭo vacanena taṃ bhavantam Ānandaṃ : “Subho³ māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātuṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : ‘Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.” Evaṃ vutte bho samaṇo Ānando maṃ etad avoca : “Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā, app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.” Ettāvata pi kho bho katam' eva etaṃ⁴ yato kho so bhavaṃ Ānando okāsam akāsi svātānāya pi upasaṅkamanāyāti.’

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Ceta-kena bhikkhunā pacchā samaṇena yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṛetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

¹ B^m pitā, and below.

² S^d Evaṃ bho' ti kho so māṇavako āyasmato Ānanda-
dassa paṭisunitvā ; and so B^m with paṭisutvā.

³ B^m adds kho.

⁴ S^{cm} katamo'ca etaṃ ; S^d katame ca evaṃ.

‘Bhavaṃ hi Ānando tassa bhoto Gotamassa digha-rattam upatthāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Bhavaṃ etaṃ Ānando jāneyya yesaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yathā ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi.¹ Katamesānaṃ kho² bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, kattha³ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?’

6. ‘Tiṇṇaṃ kho māṇava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Ariyassa silakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññakkhandhassa. Imesaṃ kho māṇava tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi yathā ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?’

‘7. ‘Idha māṇava Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.

[See Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 40-63.⁵]

30. ‘Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo silakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha⁶ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Atthi c’ ev’ ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.’

‘Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ vāhaṃ⁷ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ

¹ So all other MSS. ; S^m thāp° throughout. ² B^m G^r omit.

³ S^c katamañ ; S^a katthañ ; S^m kathañ.

⁴ SS give the full text ; B^m inserts ii. §§ 40-43 down to yam pi māṇava bhikkhu pāṇātipātāṃ . . . silasmim. Tato paraṃ sabbāṃ vitthāretabbāṃ . . . pa . . . yathā vā paññā eke bhonto, etc. (D. ii. 62). Ayaṃ kho so māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ sila-sampanno (D. ii. 63).

⁵ In the Subha-Sutta māṇava is substituted for māhā-rāja. ⁶ B^m yathā. ⁷ B^m paripuṇṇaṃ cāhaṃ.

silakkhandham ito bahidhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ silakkhandham ito bahidhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyūṃ, te tāvataken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvatā katam ettāvatā anuppatto no sāmāññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti"? Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ āha: 'Atthi e' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

Subha-Suttamhi Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.¹

2. 1. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesīti'?

'Kathaṃ ca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti?² . . . nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 61-76.]

13. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicea akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhanajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti, parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ³ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 77, 78.]

¹ B^m omits.

² SS B^m insert whole text.

³ B^m repeats down to apphutaṃ assa. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vittakka-vicārānaṃ vupasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyaṃ, etc.

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā uppekhako viharati ¹ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.'

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 79-82.]

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

19. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca ² imaṃ janataṃ samādāpesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Atthi e' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇiyan' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ³ 'vāhaṃ ⁴ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tiva-taken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvata ⁵ katam ettāvata ⁵ anuppatto ⁶ sāmāññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇiyan ti." Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ aha: 'Atthi e' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇiyan ti.'

20. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo paññakkhandho ⁷ yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādāpesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi? ⁸

'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte . . . ettha paṭibaddhaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 83, 84.]

22. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte

¹ B^m repeats as above to evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi . . . || pa || tatiyaṃ . . . Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu sukhassa ca . . . apphutaṃ hoti. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu . . . || pa || . . . Yam pi, etc.

² S^{at} omit.

³ S^c aparipuṇṇo; S^t aparipuṇṇaṃ.

⁴ B^m cāyaṃ.

^{5,5} S^c omit.

⁶ B^m G^t add no.

⁷ B^m paññako.

⁸ B^m opeṣi.

kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so evaṃ pajānāti: “Ayaṃ kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇṣana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paribaddhaṃ ti.” Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya.

23. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . ahīnudiyaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 85, 86.]

Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya.

25. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 87-98.]

36. ‘Yaṃ pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parissuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so “Idaṃ dukkhaṃ” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; “Ime āsavā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttantaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti. “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya.

37. ‘Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo paññakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janantaṃ samādapesi nivesesi paṭiṭṭhāpesi. N’ atthi c’ ev’ ettha uttarimā karaṇiyaṃ ti.’

1 Bⁿ evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu | pa ṇ | yaṃ p māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite, etc.

‘Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda. ¹ So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ¹ ariyo paññakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ cāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. N’ atthi e’ ev’ ettha ² uttarim’ karaṇīyaṃ ti.³ Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda. Seyyathā pi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evaṃ eva bhotā Ānandena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ ⁴ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ ⁵ maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ⁶ gataṃ ti’

SUBHA-SUTTANTAṃ.⁷

^{1.1} S^{cm} omit.

² B^m samanupassami . . . pa . . . n’ atthi no kiñci ettha. ³ All MSS. ti.

⁴ B^m taṃ bhavantaṃ. ⁵ S^{mt} upāsakam.

⁶ So all MSS. ⁷ B^m Subha-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

[xi. Kevaddha Sutta.]

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.¹ Atha kho Kevaddho² gahapati-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddha c’ eva phitā³ ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa⁴ manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhūṃ samādisatu, yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasidissatīti.’

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kevaddham gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca : ‘Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi : “Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari⁵ manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothāti.”’

2. Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi.⁶ Api ca evaṃ vadāmi : “Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddha c’ eva phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā⁷ Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhūṃ samādisatu yo uttari-

¹ S^c Pāvāriko.

² B^m Kevaddho (S^c occasionally Kevatto).

³ MSS. pitā. ⁴ S^{cd} ākiṇṇā (see M. P. S. p. 55).

⁵ B^m uttarim (twice).

⁶ S^c dhammaṃ desemi ; S^a desemi (each twice).

⁷ S^a twice adds subhikkhā va (as in M. P. S. p. 55).

manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhipasīdissatīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothāhi."'

3. Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ dbāṇsemi. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā e' eva phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sā dhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatīti.'

'Tīṇi kho imāni Kevaddha pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacehikavā pāveditāni. Katamāni tīni? Iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsani¹-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

4. 'Katamaṃ ca Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko² hoti. Āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tirō-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākase, paṭhaviyā pi ummuja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāso pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhotaṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhotaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhotaṃ, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantam seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuja-nimujjaṃ karontam sey-

¹ S^{ent} anusāsani; S^d frequently anusāsani; so B^m occasionally (and Morris at A. iii. 60. 4).

² SS eko pi, but see ii. 87.

yathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamānaṃ gacchantaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamantaṃ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuna, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasantaṃ parimajjantaṃ, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentaṃ.

5. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhasa appasannassa āroceti¹ : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhontaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontaṃ . . . pe . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentaṃ ti."² Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasaddho taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya : "Atthi kho bho Gandhārī nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti . . . pe . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti ti." Taṃ kim maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti?'

'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriye ādinavaṃ sampassamāno iddhi-pāṭihāriyena atṭhiyāmi³ harīyāmi jigucchāmi.

6. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisati cetasikaṃ pi ādisati vitakkitam pi ādisati vicāritam pi ādisati : "Evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti." Taṃ enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritam pi ādisantaṃ : "Evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti."

7. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhdassa appasannassa āroceti : 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho,

¹ S^d B^m ārocesi (and so in § 6).

² All MSS. saṃvattentaṃ (without ti).

³ S^{cm} addhiyāmi · B^m addhe.

abblutam vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikā mahānu-bhāvatā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ parasattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikam pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritam pi ādisantaṃ: “Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: “Atthi kho bho Maṇiko ¹ nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisati cetasikam pi ādisati . . . pe . . . evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Taṃ kim mañasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti?”

‘Vadeyya bhante ti.’

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriye ādinavaṃ sampassamāno ādesanā-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

8. ‘Katamaṃ ca Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu evam anusāsati: “Evam vitakkeṭtha mā evam vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarottha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahattha idam upasampajja viharathāti.” Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

9. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Kevaddha idha Tathāgato loka upajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmaññaphale ² evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. . .

44. ³ ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passadha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhiṇo cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti

¹ B^m Maṇikā.

² B^m phalaṃ (D. ii. 40-74).

³ B^m evaṃ kho bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti . . . pa . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ. . . . ñāpadassanāya, etc., see next page, § 52.

paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

45. 'Seyyathā pi Kevaddha dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena parippasakam parippasakam sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā sinehena na ca paggharaṇi—evam eva Kevaddha bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

50.¹ . . . 'catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe² . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

52. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgane vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite añejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinharati . . . pe³ . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

53.⁴ . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajanāti.⁵ Idam vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

67. 'Imāni kho Kevaddha tīpi pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Bhūtapubbaṃ Kevaddha imasmiṃ yeva bhikkhu-saṃghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: "Kattha nu kho imo cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?" Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji yathā samāhite citte devayāniyo maggo patur ahosi.

68. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Cātummahārājikā devā ten' upasamkammi, upasamkamitvā Cātummahārājike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Cātummahārājikā devā taṃ bhik-

¹ D. ii. 77-81 (omitting the idam pi kho clauses).

² D. ii. 81, 82.

³ D. ii. 83.

⁴ D. ii. 84-98 (omitting as above).

⁵ B^m adds . . . pa . . .

khūṃ etad avocum : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu.¹ Atthi kho bhikkhu cattāro Mahārājā² amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.”

69. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena cattāro Mahārājā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattāro Mahārāje etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha cattāro Mahārājā taṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avocum : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tāvatiṇsā³ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

70. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tāvatiṇsā devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Tāvatiṇse deve etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tāvatiṇsā devā taṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avocum : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma devānam indo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

¹ All MSS. here dhātūti, and so BB throughout, but SS omit from § 71 onwards.

² BB -rājāno thrice ; SS -rājā thrice (Sum. rājā and BB raje in § 69).

³ See M. i. 289. etc.

71. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sakko devānam indo ten upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sakko devānam indo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā¹ amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

72. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Yāmā devā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Yāme deve etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

"Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Yāmā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Suyāmo nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭha vi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

73. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Suyāmo deva-putto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Suyāmaṃ deva-puttaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Suyāmo deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, sey-

¹ B^m pa Suyāmo nāma devaputto, Tussitā nāma devā, Santussito nāma deva-putto *down to* Vasavatti deva-putto, § 78.

yathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tusitā¹ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

74. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tusitā devā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Tusite deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tusitā devā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Mayaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Santusito² nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

75. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Santusito deva-putto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Santusitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Santusito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Ahaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Nimmānarati nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

76. 'Atha³ kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Nimmānarati devā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nimmānarati deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

¹ B^m Tussitā. ² B^m Santussito. ³ SS evaṃ (*here only*).

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Nimmānaratī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho Sunimmitto nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

77. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sunimmitto deva-putto ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sunimittaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ?”

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Sunimmitto deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Paranimmita-Vasavattī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyunt yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

78. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Paranimmita-Vasavattī deve etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . vāyo-dhātūti ?”

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Vasavattī nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

79. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Vasavattī deva-putto ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Vasavattī¹

¹ B^m Vasavatti- (as SS at xiii. 36).

deva-puttaṃ etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Vasavatti deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyup yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

80. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajji¹ yathā samāhite citte Brahma-yāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Brahma-kāyikā devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Brahma-kāyiko deve etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Brahma-kāyikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. ²Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattlu-daso vassavatti issaro kattā nimmātā³ seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūtā-bhavyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

“Kahaṃ pan’ āvuso etarahi so Mahā-brahmā ti?”

“Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā. Api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissāti. Brahmuno etaṃ pubbe nimittapātubhāvāya yad idaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.”

81. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā na cirass’ eva

¹ SS samāpajjitvā. ² See D.i. 2. 5. ³ SS nimmitā.

pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena so¹ Mahā-brahmā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā² Brahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca:—

"Ahaṃ asmi³ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

82. 'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Brahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahaṃ⁴ taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si⁵ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?' Evaṃ ca kho ahaṃ taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Ahaṃ asmi⁶ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

83. 'Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Mahā-brahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahaṃ taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?' Evaṃ ca kho ahaṃ taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā⁷ ekamantaṃ apanetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ

¹ B^m omits. ² B^m adds taṃ Mahā- (and so in §§ 82, 83).

³ S^d ahānasmim; S^{ent} ahaṃ pi. ⁴ B^m 'haṃ (twice).

⁵ B^m tvam asi (twice). ⁶ S^{ent} pi; S^d BB asmim.

⁷ S^{ent} bāhatvā for bāhāyaṃ gahetvā.

etad avoca : “ Idha bhikkhu¹ Brahma-kāyikā devā evaṃ jānanti : ‘² N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aditthaṃ, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aviditaṃ, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno asacchikatan ti.’ Tasmā ahaṃ³ tesāṃ sammukhā na vyākāsiṃ. Ahaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ pathavi-dhātu . . . po . . . vāyo-dhātu. Tasmāt iha bhikkhu tumh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ,⁴ tumh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddhaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ taṃ Bhagavantāṃ atisitvā⁵ bahiddhā pariyetthiṃ⁶ āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvaṃ bhikkhu taṃ eva Bhagavantāṃ upasaṅkamitvā imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchā, yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsiṭi.”

84. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahma-loke antarāhito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Kevaddha bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ pathavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

85. ‘Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Kevaddha taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “ Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāṇijā tira-dassiṃ sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti. Te atira-dakkhiniyā nāvāya tira-dassiṃ sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat’ eva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhinaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, taṃ eva nāvāṃ pacchā-gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ bhikkhu yāva⁷ yato yāva

¹ S^{dt} B^m Ime kho maṃ bhikkhuṃ.

² B^m inserts N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aññātāṃ.

³ B^m ‘haṃ. ⁴ B^m dukkataṃ. ⁵ B^m atidhāvitvā.

⁶ S^{cdt} pariyatthiṃ (see Sum. 271, J. i. 14. 32).

⁷ S^d B^m omit; S’ yava.

Brahma-lokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nājjhagā, atha maṃ ¹ yeva santike paccagato. Na kho eso bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo : ‘ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ’ Evaṃ ca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo :

‘ Kattha āpo ca paṭhavi ² tejo vāyo na gādhati ?

Kattha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anuṃ ³ thūlaṃ subhāsu-
bhaṃ ?

Kattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhatīti ?

Tatra veyyākaraṇaṃ bhavati :

Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbatto paṇaṃ.

Ettha āpo ca paṭhavi tejo vāyo na gādhati,

Ettha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anuṃ thūlaṃ subhāsu-
bhaṃ,

Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhati,

Viññāṇassa nirodhena etth’ etaṃ uparujjhatīti.”’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Kevaddho gahapati-
putto ⁴ bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

KEVADDHA-SUTTANTAM.⁵

¹ B^m mamaṃ.

² SS *add* ca (*twice*).

³ So all MSS. *twice*.

⁴ S^d B^m *add* Bhagavato.

⁵ B^m Kevaddha-Suttam niṭṭhitam ekādasamaṃ.

[xii. Lohicca Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayanā Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi yena Sālavatikā tad avasari. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiceo brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakattṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññaṃ Pasenadi¹-Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam hoti : ‘Idha samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ naṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi.
² Kiṃ hi² paro parassa karissatīti.’³

3. Assosi kho Lohiceo Brāhmaṇo : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulo pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi Sālavatikaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā arahamā sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakamāṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajamā sadeva-manussaṃ

¹ B^m Passenadinā (*always* ss).

^{2,2} B^m kiṃ hi.

³ SS karissati, *as* in § 8

sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavadedi. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.”

4. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ¹ āmantesi : ‘Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike,² yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṅkama,³ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchha : “Lohicca bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ⁴ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati” ; evaṃ ca vadehi : “Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”

5. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko⁵ nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Lohicca bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ appābādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadedi : “Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

6. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Lohicca brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca :—

‘Avocumhā⁶ bho mayaṃ bhante tava vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ⁷ : “Lohicca bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ

¹ B^m Rosikaṃ nhāpitaṃ (*and so throughout*).

² S^c Bhesika ; B^m Rosike, *and so* §§ 7, 9.

³ SS omi (*as at x. 1. 2, but see xii. 7*).

⁴ B^m bhavantaṃ (*see* § 6). ⁵ B^m Rosikā, *and so onwards*.

⁶ B^m avocumhā mayaṃ.

⁷ *So all MSS.*

appābādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti : “ Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātānāya bhattaṃ sadhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.” Adhivatthaṃ ca pana tena bhagavatā ti.’

7. Atha kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ ‘hādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā,¹ Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike² yena samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṃkama,³ upasaṃkamitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi : “ Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.”’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi : ‘Kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.’ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃsa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sālavatikā ten’ upasaṃkami.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Lohiccassa⁴ brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhi-gantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ ehinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati?” Sādhu bhante Bhagavā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etasmā pāpakā ditṭhigatā vivecetūti.’

‘App’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike, app’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike ti.’

9. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ B^m paṭipādāpetvā.

² S^c -ko.

³ S^m -kami.

⁴ B^m adds bhante.

nisidi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onāta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Lohiccaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ papakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiגעceyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati ? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti” ?’

‘Evaṃ bho Gotama.’

10. ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Lohicca ? Nanu tvaṃ Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasī ti ?’¹

‘Evaṃ² bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya³ samudaya-sañjāti Lohicca va taṃ⁴ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhujeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyātīti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajīvanti tesāṃ antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti ?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samaṇo Lohicca⁵ hitānukampi vā tesāṃ hoti, ahitānukampi vā ?’ ti.

‘Ahitānukampi bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti ?’

‘Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhi vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi vā ti ?’

‘Micchā-diṭṭhi bho Gotama.’

¹ B^m ajjhāvasatīti.

² B^m adds kho.

³ SS Sālavati (ekāya at § 12).

⁴ S^e omits va taṃ ; S^{dm} omits taṃ.

⁵ B^m omits.

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

11. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasatṭi?’

‘Evaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajivanti, tumhe e’ eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno, hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, alitānukampī vā ti?’

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhi taṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti?’

‘Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite, micchā-ditṭhi vā hoti, sammā-ditṭhi vā ti?’

‘Micchā-ditṭhi bho Gotama.’

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

12. ‘Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajivanti, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno alitānukampī hoti, alitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhi taṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditṭhi hoti.’

13. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā, aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi.

Kim hi paro parassa karissatîti? ” evaṃ-vādi so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti — sotāpatti-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci ’me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahiṭānukampī hoti, abhiṭānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditṭhī hoti. Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvīnuṃ gatināṃ aṇṇatarāṃ gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

14. ‘Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “ Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati. Yā Kāsi-Kosalo samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhujeyya, na aṇṇesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajivanti, tumhe c’ eva aṇṇe ca, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahiṭānukampī hoti, ahiṭānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditṭhī hoti.

15. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusaṇaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusaṇaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aṇṇaṃ navāṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatîti? ” evaṃ-vādi so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti—sotāpatti-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci ’me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahiṭānu-

¹ S^d olāraṃ ; S^m ulāraṃ ; S^c B^m ulāraṃ *here ; from* § 56 *onwards* ; B^p *always* ulārikam ; SS *vary between* ul- and ulāraṃ, *and* ol- and olārikam.

kampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti. Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

16. 'Tayo kho 'me¹ Lohicca satthāro ye loke codanā-rabā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti: "Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te² sāvakā ne sussūsanti, na so taṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca³ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmāññattho nānuppatto,⁴ taṃ tvam sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: 'Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.' Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na so taṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca⁵ satthu sasanā vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāna ossakkantiyā vā ussukkeyya, param-mukhiṃ⁶ vā ālīngeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti?"

'Ayaṃ⁷ Lohicca paṭhamo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh' ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti: "Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, so taṃ

¹ SS omit.

² B^m omits (and in §§ 17, 18).

³ B^m omits twice (and so S^m here only).

⁴ B^m ananuppatto.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁶ SS parammukhī; B^m paraṃ mukhiṃ.

⁷ B^m adds kho.

odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmāññattho ananuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmāññatthaṃ ananupāpunitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ desesi : ‘Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.’ Tassa te sāvakaṃ sussūsanti, so taṃ odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma¹ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma sakaṃ khettaṃ ohāya paraṃ khettaṃ niddāyitabbaṃ² maññeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā yo loka codanāraho, yo ca paṇ’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacehā dhammikā anavajjā.

18. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh’ ekacco satthā yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho anuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmāññatthaṃ anupāpunitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti : “Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.” Tassa te sāvakaṃ na sussūsanti, na so taṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmāññattho anuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmāññatthaṃ anupāpunitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ desesi³ : ‘Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.’” Tassa te sāvakaṃ na sussūsanti, na so taṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā yo loka codanāraho, yo ca paṇ’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacehā dhammikā anavajjā.

¹ SS okkamma.

² So S^{ent} B^m; S⁴ nind° (see C. vii. 1. 2 and J. 1. 215; it is from dā·No. 3 in B. R.).

³ S⁴ adhs ya.

‘Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan’ evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā ti.’

19. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Atthi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho¹ vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.²

54. ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa piti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivice’ eva kāmehi vivice akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savičāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

55. ‘Seyyathā pi Lohicca dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripp hosakam paripp hosakam sanneyya, sā’ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā

¹ B^m here inserts || pa || yathā Sāmañña-phalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam || pa || evaṃ kho Lohicca bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti || pa || paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adbhigacchati ayaṃ pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā || pa || dutiyaṃ jhānam || tatiyaṃ jhānam || catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari, etc. (see § 56 *ad fin*).

² D. ii. 40-74.

phuṭṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Lohicca bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekaḥena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabāvato kāyassa vivekaḥena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca paṇ’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā.

56. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vupasaṃ ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ² . . . catutthajjhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati.

‘Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca paṇ’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā.

62.⁴ ‘So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiḥese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

‘Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca paṇ’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā.

. . . Pe⁵ . . .

76. ⁶ ‘So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiḥese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tīhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So “Idam dukkhaṃ” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁷

‘Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo

¹ D. ii. 77.

² D. ii. 79.

³ D. ii. 81.

⁴ D. ii. 83 ; B^m inserts ‘ pa ’ ñāṇa-dassanāya.

⁵ D. ii. 85-96 ; B^m ‘ pa ’ nāparaṃ, etc. (§ 76).

⁶ D. ii. 97.

⁷ D. ii. 98.

loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacehā adhammikā sāvajjā ti.'

78. Evaṃ vutte Lohicca Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

'Seyyathā pi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ naraka-papātaṃ papatantaṃ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patitṭha-peyya, evaṃ evaṃ ¹ bhotū Gotamena naraka-papātaṃ papatanto uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpito. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicehannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evaṃ evaṃ ² bhotū Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ³ gataṃ ti.'

LOHICCA-SUTTANTAṃ.⁴

¹ B^m evāhaṃ.

² B^m eva.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d Suttaṃ; B^m Lohicca-Suttaṃ nittṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

[xiii. Tevijja Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mabatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Manasākataṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Manasākate viharati uttarena Manasākataṃssa Aciravatiyā nadiyā ¹ tire amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā Manasākate paṭivasanti, seyyathādaṃ Caṅki ² brāhmaṇo Tārakkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi ³ brāhmaṇo, Todeyya ⁴ Brāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā.

3. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājānaṃ ⁵ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi.

4. Vāsetṭho māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.’

5. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo,

¹ SS nadi *here*, but S^{mt} nadiyā in § 7. ² S⁴ Caṅki.

³ S^{ed} Jāṇussoṇi; S^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^p Jaṇussoni (but B^k Jāṇussoṇi at A. iv. 184).

⁴ So SS (and S.N. iii. 9); B^m Todeyyo; B^p Toreyya.

⁵ B^m adds māṇavānaṃ (as in S.N. p. 112); B^p -dvajānaṃ jaṅgha-.

ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhe-nāti.'

6. Neva kho asakkhi Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetum, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetum.

7. Atha kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi :

'Ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Manasūkaṭe viharati uttarena Manasūkaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kiti-saddo abbhuggato : " Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkhamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchissāma. Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākā-rissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

8. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā ¹ māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ ² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

'Idha bho Gotama ambākaṃ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṇka-mantānaṃ anuvicarantūnaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : " Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añja-sāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasūtina ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha : " Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhe-nāti." Ettha bho Gotama atth' eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānā-vādo ti.'

¹ B^m Bhāradvāja- (as BB in S.N.).

² B^m, sārāṇiyaṃ.

9. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha tvam evaṃ vadesi: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārakkhenāti." Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādo ti?'

10. 'Maggāmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā¹ brāhmaṇā, Brāhma-cariyā² brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya? Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāma-samosaraṇāni bhavanti, evaṃ eva kho bho Gotama kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brahmācariyā brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti?'

³ 11. "Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi?'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi⁴?

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi.'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

¹ S^t B^m omīti Chandāvā Brāhmaṇā; and so B^m below.

² B^m Bhavyārijjhā twice; B^v Bavhadīja and Cavhadīja.

³ For this section B^m has Niyyantīti Vāsetṭha vadesi?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

and SS only repeat twice (not thrice).

⁴ S^m vadāmi.

12. 'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā¹ yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

13. 'Kim pana, Vāsetṭha? ye pi tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ² tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathidaṃ Atthako,³ Vāmako, Vāmadevo, Vessamitto, Yamataggi,⁴ Aṅgīraso, Bhāradvāja, Vāsetṭho, Kassapo, Bhagu⁵—te pi evaṃ āhamsu: "Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti?"'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

14. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha n' atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n'

¹ B^m ācariyā- (twice).

² S^{mt} samihitaṃ (twice here, and in §§ 18, 20).

³ B^m Athako (and below).

⁴ In § 18, 20 S^m has 'aggī and Aṅgīraso.

⁵ See the note to 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 130 for all these names.

atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhi-dittho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītāṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathāidaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata¹ tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Yam na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayam eva uju-maggo ayam aṇjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.”

‘Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ² bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti’ ?

‘Addhā³ kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti.’

15. ‘Te vata⁴ Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti :⁵ “Ayam eva uju-maggo ayam aṇjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha andha-veṇi⁶ param parā saṃsattā⁷ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacc’himo pi na passati—evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha andha-veṇūpamaṃ yeva⁸ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, purimo pi na

¹ S^c adds va ; B^m va ; B^p ca instead of vata (and so in §§ 18, 19, etc.). ² See ix. 31. ³ S^{ent} Atha.

⁴ B^m Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te va ; B^p Sādhū vata Vāsetṭha.

⁵ So SS ; B^m desissanti (as in § 20).

⁶ S^d venu ; B^p paveṇi.

⁷ S^{ed} paramparāyaṃ sattā ; B^m paramparasamsattā ; B^p paramparaṃ saṃsattā.

⁸ B^m veṇūpamaṃ maññe ; B^p andha-pa veṇūpamaṃ maññe.

passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Tesam idam tevijjanam brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakam yeva sampajjati, nāmakam yeva sampajjati, rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

16. 'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujaṇo,¹ yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti² āyācanti thomaṃyanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti'?

'Evaṃ, bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujaṇo, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomaṃyanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti.'

17. 'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Yam³ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujaṇo, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomaṃyanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—pahonti⁴ candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāyāti"?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

18. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujaṇo, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomaṃyanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—tesam pi nappahonti candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāyāti." Kim pana na⁵ kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkehi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkehi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ

¹ BB sūriye añe cāpi bahujaṇā (*four times*).

² B^m oggacchanti (*four times*).

³ S^{ant} B^m sampassanti; S^c samphassanti; B^p Sum. yam.

⁴ S¹ B^m add tevijjā brāhmaṇā.

⁵ S¹ kim hi pana; S^{adm} kim pana; B^m iti pana na.

brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi¹ Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samahitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācanti—seyyathīdaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yañhiṃ vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata² tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desema: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saṃvāyātāyāti.” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?”

‘Addhā bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

‘Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desessanti: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saṃvāyātāyāti,” n’ etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

19.³ ‘Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya: “Ahaṃ⁴ yā inasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemaṇi.” Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇiṃ Khattiyi vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessī vā Suddi vā?”⁵ Iti puttṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-

¹ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi (and in §§ 20, 22).

² B^m va.

³ See ix. 35.

⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ BB add ti (and so after nagare vā).

kalyāṇiṇi evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā kālī vā¹ sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti, amukasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam evaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa paṭisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

20. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyuguchi Brahmā sakkhi ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathādaṃ Atthako Vānako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu — te pi na evaṃ āhamsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhamsu—"Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: 'Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.'" Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥavyatāya

¹ BB majjhīmā vā kālī vā; S^d kālī vā majjhī vā.

² S^d ti vā.

maggam desessanti: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasā-yano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n' etam tñanam vijjati.

21. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso cātummahāpathe¹ nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohanāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yassa² pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādam puratthimāya³ disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho⁴ vā ti?" Iti puttḥo no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam⁵ pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosīti?" Iti puttḥo āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti.'

22. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhī-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhī-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhī-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yava sattamācariya-mahāyugehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā⁶ sakkhī-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitāṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad aṇḍāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathādaṃ Aṭṭhako Vānako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Mayam etam jānāma mayam etam passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya

¹ B^m cātummahā. ² B^m adds tvam (as SS do at ix. 37).

³ BB add vā (and so before each disāya).

⁴ BB majjhimo.

⁵ SS tam.

⁶ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahāyugehi Brahmā.

maggam desema: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.' Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

23. 'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: ¹ "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

24. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravati nadi purā ² udakassa samatittikā ³ kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattihiko [pāra-gavesi ⁴] pāra-gāmi pāraṇ taritu-kāmo. So orima ⁵ tire thito pārimaṃ tīraṃ avheyya: "Ehi pārā pāraṃ, ehi pārā pāraṇ ti." Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu tassa purisassa avhāyana-hetu ⁶ vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pārimaṃ tīraṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ āgaccheyyāti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

25. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā ⁷ te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Indam avhayāma, Somam avhayāma, Varuṇam avhayāma, Isānam avhayāma, Pajāpatim avhayāma, Brahman avhayāma, Mahiddhim ⁸ avhayāma, Yamam avhayāmāti." Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā

¹ All MSS. desissanti.

² SS purā (and in § 26).

³ B^m samatittikā (and in §§ 26, 29). See Rh. D's. note in 'Buddhist Suttas,' p. 178.

⁴ S^{cm} omit and B^m inserts after pāra-gāmi (and so also in § 26).

⁵ B^m orime (and in § 26).

⁶ S^{mt} avhāna (see § 25 and D. i. 26).

⁷ B^m karaṇā, four times in this §, and again in § 28, (and so S^m here corrected to karaṇā).

⁸ SS omit Mahiddhim and Yamam.

brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pabūya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana¹-hetu vā ācāyana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Brahmaṇaṃ saṃvayūpagā bhavissantīti—
n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

26. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravatī nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattihiko [pāra-gavesi] pāra-gāmi pāraṃ taritu-kāmo. So orima-tīre dāhāya anduyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ baddho. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso² Aciravatīyā nadiyā orima³-tīrā pārimaṇa tiraṃ gaccheyyāti?'⁴

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

27. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañca' ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andhūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti.⁵ Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā,⁶ sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā potṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andhūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassavī⁷ anissaraṇa-paṇṇā paribluṇṇanti.

28. 'Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhammā⁸ pabūya vattamānā,⁹ ye

¹ SS avhāyana. ² S^{cat} omī puriso, but S^d have it in § 29.

³ B^m orimā, (and so in § 29). ⁴ S^{cat} āgaccheyyāti.

⁵ S^c andhūti vuccati bandhanan ti; S^d andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccanti; S^m andhūti pavuccati bandhanan ti; S^t andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccati; B^p addhu (always).

⁶ S^{cat} rajaniyyā; B^m rajaniyā (and below).

⁷ B^m (twice) ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassavino.

⁸ SS pavattamānā.

dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vat-tamānā, pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjantū kāma-anubandhanā-baddhā ¹ kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Brah-māṇaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tṭhaṇaṃ vij-jati.²

29. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayaṃ Aciravatī nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmi pārīman taritu-kāmo. So orime tīre sasisaṃ pārūpitvā ³ nipajjeyya.⁴ Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pārīmaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyāti'?

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

30. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañce' ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā ⁵ ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchanda ⁶ nīvaraṇaṃ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ thīna-mid-dha-nīvaraṇaṃ uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā ti pi vuccanti. Imehi kho Vāsetṭha pañca ⁷ nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā ⁸ pariyaṇaddhā. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brahmana-karaṇā te dhamme palāya vatta-mānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samā-dāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā pariyaṇaddhā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Brah-

¹ B^p addhu-bandha-baddhā.

² SS vijjati.

³ S^{cd} pārūpitvā; B^p pārūpitvā.

⁴ B^m nippajjeyya.

⁵ B^m onāpānā . . . pariyaṇāpānā (twice); B^p onāhā . . . pariyaṇāhā (twice).

⁶ S^{mt} kāma-chanda.

⁷ B^m pañcahi (twice, and so Sum. p. 59).

⁸ B^m twice āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā; B^p twice āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā; SS twice āvaṭā nivutā; S^{cdm} here osatā, below ophuṭā; S^t here osaputā, below osaphutā. (Mil. 161 āvaṭo nivuto ovuto. SS at Sum. p. 59 āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā).

mānaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhaviṣṣantīti— n' etaṃ tṛāṇaṃ vijjati.

31. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Kiñci¹ te suttaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyaṇaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ? Sapaṛiggaho vā Brahmā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha²-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṅkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṅkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṅkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti³ vā avasavatti vā ti?'

'Vasavatti bho Gotama.'

32. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Sapaṛiggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vā ti?'

'Sapaṛiggahā bho Gotama.'

'Savera-cittā vā avera-cittā vā ti?'

'Savera-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā vā avyāpajjha-cittā vā ti?'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Saṅkiliṭṭha-cittā vā asaṅkiliṭṭha-cittā vā ti?'

'Saṅkiliṭṭha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti vā avasavatti vā ti?'

'Avasavatti bho Gotama.'

33. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho sapaṛiggahānaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ apariggahena Brāhmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati saṃetīti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

34. 'Sādhū Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā aparig-

¹ S^d B^m kin ti.

² S^c -pajja; B^m sabyāpajja-, abyāpajja-, (and again §§ 32, 44, 46).

³ S^m B^m yasavatti (six times).

gahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

35. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avasavattī Brahmanā, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avasavattī Brahmanā. Api nu kho avasavattinaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

36. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa ¹ Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Idha kho pana ² Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā ³ saṃsīdanti saṃsīditvā ⁴ visadam vā pāpuṇanti ⁵ sukkhataṃ ⁶ maññe pataranti. Tasmā idam tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-irinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasanam ti pi vuccatīti.' ⁷

37. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Sutam m'etaṃ ⁸ bho Gotama : "Samano Gotamo Brahmaṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti."'

'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito ⁹ dūre Manasākataṃ ti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito dūre Manasākataṃ ti.'

'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Idh' assa puriso Manasākate jāto vaddho. ¹⁰ Tam enaṃ Manasākataṃ tāvad eva

¹ SS Vasavattī- (as B^m at xi. 79). ² B^m adds te.

³ BB āsīditvā.

⁴ SS sasīdanti sasīditvā.

⁵ B^m visāram pāpuṇanti; B^p visattaṃ vā pāpuṇanti.

⁶ BB sukkha-taṃ.

⁷ All seven MSS. tevijjā-, and vuccanti, three times; SS itinaṃ; B^m irinaṃ; B^p iriṇaṃ; S^c vijinaṃ; B^m vivadan; B^p vivanaṃ.

⁸ B^m sutam etaṃ (and so in § 39). B^p=SS.

⁹ BB na ito twice.

¹⁰ B^m jāta-saṃvaddho; B^p jāta-saṃvateddho.

avassatam¹ Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puccheyyū.² Siyā nu kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa³ Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā ti?

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho,⁴ tassa sabbān' eva Manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānīti.'

38. 'Siyā kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa⁵ Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā, no tveva Tathāgataassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmaloḷa-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ p' ahaṃ⁶ Vāsetṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokaṃ ca Brahmaloḷa-gāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokaṃ uppanno⁷ taṃ ca pajānāmi ti.'

39. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutam m' etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetīti." Sādhū no bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetū, ullumpatu bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmaṇiṃ pajaṇ ti.'

'Tena hi Vāsetṭha suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha Vāsetṭha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho⁸ vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-

¹ SS avassam. ² S^m puccheyya; S^t puccheyyā.

³ BB jāta-samvaddhassa.

⁴ B^m jāta-samvaddho; B^p jāvata-samvaddho.

⁵ BB samvaddhassa. ⁶ BB Brahmānaṃ cāham.

⁷ B^m paṭipanno . . . uppanno.

⁸ BB || pa || Yathā Sāmañña-phalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabham || pa || evaṃ kho Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti || pa || Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahine attani samanupassato pāmuḍḍaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa piti (sic) jāyati, piti-manassa kāyo passamīhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So mettā, etc. (§ 76).

vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manus-sīnam buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pari-yosāne kalyāṇam sāttham sav. ūjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

41. "Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahāpati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājato. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilabhena samannāgato iti paṭisamecikkhati : "Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho,"¹ abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na² sukaram agāram ajjhā-vasatā ekanta-paripunnāṃ ekanta-parisuddham saṅkha-likhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti." So apareṇa samayena appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya, appaṃ vā nūti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nūti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

42. 'So³ evaṃ pabbajito samāno Pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vājesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu kāyakamma-vacīkammena samannāgato kusaleṇa parisuddhājivo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sam-pajāññeṇa samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. 'Kathaṃ ca Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti ?

'Idha Vāsetṭha bhikkhu pañātipātaṃ pahāya pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati . . . pe⁵ . . .

76. 'So⁶ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā

¹ S^{ct} rāja- ; S^d rajo- ; S^m rājū-.

² So S^{dm} ; BB S^{ct} omit (D. ii. 41 na idaṃ).

³ Omitted at D. ii. 42.

⁴ D. ii. 43-75, all of which SS give in full.

⁵ B^m omits. SS must mean D. ii. 75-98.

⁶ SS omit.

viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-taṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo ¹ appa-kasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, ² evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha ² mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ ³ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca paraṃ Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu karuṇā-sahaga-tena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-taṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga-tena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appa-kasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.

80. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Evaṃ-vihārī bhik-khu sapariggaho vā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṅkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṅkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṅkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

¹ S^{ent} Bⁿ dhammo.

^{2,2} BB evaṃ eva kho Vāseṭṭha evaṃ bhāvitāya (and in § 79).

³ S^c omits; S^{dt} ya; S^m ya erased (in § 79 S^c omits; S^{dnt} yaṃ).

81. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param mānā apariggahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpago bhavissatīti—thānam etaṃ vijjati.

'Iti kira Vāsetṭha avara-citto bhikkhu, avara-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avyūpajjha-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bhikkhu, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā; vasavatti bhikkhu, vasavatti Brahmā. Api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha vasavatti bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno saḥavyūpago bhavissatīti—thānam etaṃ vijjatīti.'

82. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā mānavā Bhagavantam etad avocum: ¹

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti—evaṃ eva bhotā ² Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ ³ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma ⁴ dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsake ⁵ no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-tagge pāṇupetaṃ ⁶ saraṇaṃ ⁷ gate' ⁸ ti.

TEVIJJA-SUTTANTAM.⁹

SĪLAKKHANDHA-VAGGO.¹⁰

¹ SS Vāsetṭho Bhāradvājō mānavo; B^p etad avoca.

² S^{cm} bho.

³ S^{ca} bhagavantaṃ; S^t bhavaṃ.

⁴ S^{cm} gacchāmi.

⁵ S^{cm} upāsakaṃ.

⁶ B^m pāṇupete.

⁷ S^{tt} saraṇā°.

⁸ S^{cm} gato.

⁹ B^m Tevijja-Suttam Nīṭṭhitam Terasaṃam.

¹⁰ S^{dm} omit; B^m adds Nīṭṭhito.

¹ Brahma-Sāmañña-Ambatṭha-Soṇa-Kuṭa-Mahā ²-Jālā ³
Siha-Potṭha-Subha-Kevaddha⁴-Lohicca-Tevijja-terasā-ti.

¹ B^m Brahmajālaṇ ca Sāmaññaṃ Ambatṭhaṃ Soṇadaṇ-
ḍakaṃ
Kutadantaṇ ca Mahāli || Jāliyaṃ Sihanādaṃ
Phoṭṭhapādo tathā Subhamāṇavo Kevaddho pi ca
Lohicca Tevijjo ceti idha suttāni terasā ti.
(MS. terasāni).

² S^d Mahāli.

³ S^d Jā.

⁴ S^d Kevatṭha.

INDEX I.

LIST OF GATHAS.

	PAGE
Kattha āpo ca	223
Khattiyo seṭṭho	99
Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ	223

INDEX II.

PROPER NAMES.

Aggi-vessana, 57	Inda, 244
Āṅgaka, 123	Isāna, 244
Āṅgas, the, 111	Ukkatṭha, 87, 106, 108, 110
Āṅgīrasa, 104, 238-243	Ujjuṇṇā, 161
Aciravati, 235, 236, 244, 245, 246	Udāyi-bhadda, 50
Ajātasattu, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85	Okkāka, 92, 96
Ajita Kesa-kambala, 48, 55, 56	Okkāmakha, 92
Atṭhaka, 104, 238-243	Oṭṭhaddho, 151, 152
Addhariya brahmins, the, 237	Kassapa, 104, 238-243
Anāthapiṇḍika, 178, 204	Kassapa, 151
Ambatṭha, 88-109	Kassapa Sihanāda, 161-177
Ambalatṭhikā, 1, 127, 128, 133	Kaṇṇakatṭhala, 161
Amba-vana, 47, 49	Kaṇha, 93, 96, 97
Asaṇṇa-sattā devā, 28	Kaṇhāyanas, the, 94, 95
Ānanda, 46, 204-210	Kapila-vatthu, 91
Ābhāsara, 17	Karaṇḍu, 92
Icehānāṅkala, 87, 88	Kāsi-kosala, 228, 229
	Kūṭadanta, 127-149
	Kevaddha, 211-223
	Kosambi, 157, 159
	Kosala, 103, 104, 133
	Kosalakas, 150, 151, 152

¹ This list does not include the names and terms Gotama, Tathāgata, Buddha, Bhagavant, which occur repeatedly throughout.

- Kosalas, the, 87, 88, 224, 235
 Khānumata, 127, 128, 133
 Khānumatakas, the, 129
 Khiddā-padosikā devā, 19
 Khuddarūpi, 96, 97

 Gaggarā, 111, 112
 Gandhārī, 213
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 175

 Ghositārāma, 157, 159

 Caṅkī, 235
 Campā, 111, 112
 Campeyyakas, the, 111, 112
 Cātummahārājika devas, the, 215
 Citta, 190, 199-203
 Cetaka, 205

 Chandāva brahmans, the, 237
 Chandoka brahmans, the, 237

 Jāṇussoṇi, 235
 Jāliya, 157, 159
 Jivaka, 47, 49, 50
 Jetavana, 178, 204

 Tārukkha, 235, 236
 Tāvatiṃsa devas, the, 216
 Tittiriya brahmans, the, 237
 Tusita devas, the, 218
 Todeyya, 235, 236, 237
 Todeyya-putta, 204, 205

 Disā, 93

 Nāgita, 150, 151
 Nāta-putta, 49, 57, 58
 Nālanda, 1, 211, 212
 Nigrodha, 176
 Nimmānarati devas, the, 218

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 48, 56, 57
 Pajāpati, 244
 Paranimmita-Vasavatti devas, the, 219
 Palloma, 96
 Pasenadi-kosala, 87, 103, 104, 133, 224, 228, 229
 Pātimokkha, 63, 250
 Pāvārikambavana, 211
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 47, 52, 53
 Pokkharasādi, 87, 88, 89, 103, 106-110, 133, 235, 236
 Potṭhapāda, 178-202

 Bimbisāra, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Brahma, 18, 19, 235-252
 Brahma-kāyika devas, the, 220
 Brahmacariya brahmans, the, 237
 Brahmadatta, 1, 2

 Bhagu, 104, 238-243
 Bhāradvāja, 104, 238-243
 Bhāradvāja, 235, 236, 252
 Bhesika, 225

 Makkhali-Gosāla, 48, 53, 54
 Magadhas, the, 127
 Maṇḍissa, 157, 159

- Manasākata, 235, 248, 249
 Manikā vijjā, 214
 Mano-padosikā devā, 21
 Mallikā, 178
 Mahā-Brahman, 11, 18, 226,
 221
 Mahārājas, the four, 216
 Mahāli, 151-157
 Mahā-vāna, 150
 Mahā-vijita, 134-143
 Mahiddhi, 244
 Māgadha, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51,
 60, 61, 62, 85, 111, 114,
 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Māgadha^{kas}, the, 150, 151,
 152

 Yama, 244
 Yamataggi, 104, 238-243
 Yāma devas, the, 217

 Rājagaha, 1, 47, 175

 Licchavi, 151, 152
 Licchavi-putta, 152, 155
 Lohicca, 224-234

 Vajirapāṇi, 95
 Varuṇa, 244
 Vasavattī, 219
 Vāmaka, 104, 238-243
 Vāmadeva, 104, 238-243
 Vāsetṭha, 104, 238-243
 Vāsetṭha, 235-252
 Vedas, the three, 88
 Vedehi-putta, 47, 48, 49, 50,
 51, 60, 61, 62, 85
 Vesāli, 150
 Vessāmitta, 104, 238-243

 Sakka, 216
 Sakya-putta, 87, 88
 Sakyas, the, 91-93
 Saṅjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 48
 58, 59
 Saṇaṇ-kumāra, 99
 Santusita, 218
 Sālavatikā, 224, 227
 Sāvattī, 178, 204
 Siri, 11
 Siha, 151
 Sihanāda, 161
 Sunakkhatta, 152, 155
 Sunimmita, 219
 Suppiya, 1, 2
 Subha, 204, 205
 Suyāma, 217
 Seniya, 111, 114, 127, 130
 131, 132, 133
 Soṇadaṇḍa, 111-125
 Sobha, 13, 65
 Soma, 244

 Hatthiniya, 92
 Hatthisāriputta, 190, 199
 203
 Himavanta, 92

INDEX III.

SUBJECTS, RARE WORDS, ETC.

Ajjhattaṃ anavajja - sukham, 70	Āsandi-pañcamā purisā, 55
Ajjhāpanno, 245	Āsavaṇaṃ khaya-ñāṇam, 81
Accakā, 166	Īṇa-mulāni, 71
Acchika, 45	Itihāsa, 88
Atimāpayato, 52	Itthi, 97
Addhuva, 19	Iddhi, 78, 212
Adhicca-samuppannikā, 28	Indriyesu gutta-dvāro, 70
Adhivutti-padāni, 13	Īriṇaṃ, 248
Anattādhino, 72	Uddhamāghatanikā, 32
Anukūla-yaṇṇāni, 141	Upakkhaṭo, 127
Anupakkuṭṭho, 113, 130	Upaniyya avaca, 107
Antānantika, 22	Upapiḷo, 135
Aparanta-kappikā, 31	Uppattha-gamanam, 10
Apaṭṭhirakatā, 193	Ubbillāvitattam, 3, 37
Abhisaṇṇa-nirodha, 180	Ubbhidodako, 74
Amarā-vikkhepikā, 24	Uju-vipaccanika-vada, 1, 2
Avassatam, 249	Eka-maṇsa-khalam, 52
Asussatikā, 17	Eḷagala, 114, 130
Asi, 77, 105	Ogacchati, 240
Assavāya, 137, 140	Ogamanam, 109
Ahi, 77	Ophuto, 246
Ahmindriyo, 34, 186, 195	Kaḷopi, 166
Ākiṇṇa-manussā, 211	
Ādinakkhattuyā -kula, 115, 132	
Āya-mukham, 74	

- Kāyo, 76
 Kiṇhā, 90, 103, 163
 Kutūhala-sālā, 179
 Khāri-vividham, 101, 102
 Khiram, 201

 Gathito, 245

 Cutūpapāta-ñāṇam, 82
 Cetopariya-ñāṇam, 79

 Jāni, 135
 Jiva and surira, 159, 187
 Jūta, 6
 Jhānas, the four, 73-75, 182-4

 Ñāṇa-dassanam, 76

 Tiṇḍakacīre, 178
 Thandila-seyyam, 167

 Dakkhiti, 165
 Daddula-bhakkho, 166
 Dandhāyitattam, 249
 Danta-kāro, 78
 Dassu-khilam, 135
 Diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāda, 86
 Dibbā sota-dhātu, 79
 Dibbāni saddāni, 153
 Dibbo cakkhu, 83
 Deva-yāniyo maggo, 215
 Dhaniseti, 211
 Dhamo, 251
 Dhoppanam, 6
 Dhōpeti, 124

 Nahāpako, 74, 215, 232

 Nittaddanam, 11
 Nitthinno, 73
 Niddāyati, 231
 Nippesikā, 8
 Nimantanam, 166
 Nivuto, 246
 Necayikā, 136
 Nelā vācā, 4

 Paccajāto, 62
 Pacceti, 186
 Paṭuvā-satani, 54
 Patapati, 137, 140
 Patisallino, 134
 Patimantetum, 122
 Parinato, 29
 Parijegucchā, 25
 Paritasita, 40
 Pāṭihariyāni, the three, 212, 213
 Pallomo, 96
 Pāsādo, 83, 243
 Piṇḍa-dāvikā, 51
 Pitāmahā-yugā, 113
 Pisāco, 93
 Pubbanta-kappikā, 12
 Pubbe nivāsam, 81
 Porī vācā, 4

 Bandhupādāpaccā, 90, 108
 Barahisa, 142
 Bāhatvā, 221
 Bijam, 5
 Bhassantāhutiyo, 55

 Maṇi, 76
 Mantā, 121
 Mahāpurisa, 88

Muṇḍakā, 103
 Mussati, 19
 Muṇḍo, 77
 Muddhā vipateyya, 143

Lokāyataṃ, 11, 88, 120

Vaccasī, 114, 120, 123
 Vaṇṇas, the four, 91
 Vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, 3, 117
 Vassa-kammaṃ, 12
 Viggūhika-kathā, 8
 Vijjā, 9
 Vitthāyitattaṃ, 249
 Vipinaṃ, 248
 Vimokkhā, the three, 183
 Visādaṃ pūpuṇṇā, 248
 Visūka-dassanaṃ, 4, 5
 Vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ, 71
 Vusitavā-manī, 90
 Veṇī, 239
 Vobhindantā, 26
 Vodaniyā dhammā, 196
 Vossa-kammaṃ, 12

Saṅkhiyā-dhammo, 2
 Saṅkilesaṃ, 10
 Saṃghāsaṃghī, 112, 128
 Saṃkhānaṃ, 11
 Saṅjambhariyaṃ karoti, 189
 Saṃvadaṇaṃ, 11
 Saṃphappalāpaṃ, 4
 Saṃsidati, 248
 Sati-sampajaiṇa, 70
 Sattattaṃ, 29
 Sattussadaṃ, 131
 Satthāro, the three, 230
 Santuṭṭho, 71
 Santhāgāra, 91
 Samārabba, 143
 Sayana, 7
 Sassata-vādā, 13
 Sippi-sambukā, 81
 Siravhāyanaṃ, 11
 Silas, the, 63-69
 Subbuṭṭhika, 11
 Suvanna-kāro, 78
 Sobhanagarakaṃ, 6
 Iloma, 9

12 MAR 1962

Received on

Acknowledged on

12 MAR 1962



UNWIN BROTHERS,
THE GRESHAM PRESS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

